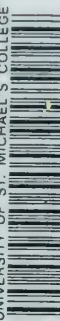


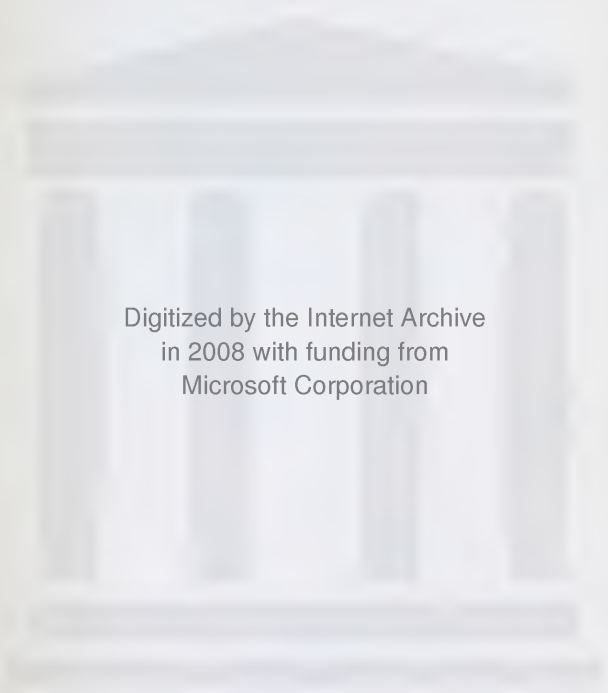
UNIVERSITY OF ST. MICHAEL'S COLLEGE



3 1761 01864575 4







Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation

Wm. R. R. R.

— LIBRARY  
ST. MICHAELS COLLEGE



ORIGINAL LETTERS,

ILLUSTRATIVE OF

ENGLISH HISTORY.

---

THIRD SERIES.









Richard<sup>3</sup> Rex tertius.

ORIGINAL LETTERS,

ILLUSTRATIVE OF

ENGLISH HISTORY;

INCLUDING

NUMEROUS ROYAL LETTERS:

FROM AUTOGRAPHS

IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM, THE STATE PAPER OFFICE,

AND ONE OR TWO OTHER COLLECTIONS.

WITH NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS

BY

SIR HENRY ELLIS, K. H. F. R. S. SEC. S. A.

PRINCIPAL LIBRARIAN OF THE BRITISH MUSEUM.

THIRD, SERIES.

VOL. II.

LONDON:

RICHARD BENTLEY, NEW BURLINGTON STREET,

*Publisher in Ordinary to Her Majesty.*

---

MDCCCXLVI.

LONDON:  
Printed by S. & J. BENTLEY, WILSON, and FLEY,  
Bangor House, Shoe Lane.

## CONTENTS.

### VOL. II.

LETTER	PAGE
CXXX.	The Dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk to Cardinal Wolsey, upon the Pacification of the Rising in those Counties "for the payment of Money".... 3
CXXXI.	Archbishop Warham to Cardinal Wolsey: upon the "Amicable Grant," as regarded the Spirituality of his Diocese ..... 7
CXXXII.	The Three Ambassadors in Spain, Bishop Tunstall, Sir Richard Wingfield, and Master Sampson, to Cardinal Wolsey; reporting their first audience from the Emperor, who expresses his great dissatisfaction at Wolsey's general demeanour..... 12
CXXXIII.	Richard Pace to Cardinal Wolsey. The King means to quit Woodstock Palace secretly, for the sake of privately conferring with the Cardinal..... 18
CXXXIV.	Tunstall Bishop of London and Dr. Sampson to King Henry the Eighth. They report the death of Sir Richard Wingfield; with the offers made for the release of the French King ..... 20
CXXXV.	Archbishop Warham to Cardinal Wolsey. Upon the Loan, as it affected the Clergy of Kent..... 29
CXXXVI.	Lord Dacre of the North to Cardinal Wolsey: acknowledging the receipt of the King's Letters for his brother, Sir Christopher Dacre, and John Pennington, Esq., to be admitted Knights of the Shire for Cumberland. The defenceless state of Carlisle..... 35

LETTER	PAGE
CXXXVII. Archbishop Warham to Cardinal Wolsey. A Letter of Thanks and Kindness.....	38
CXXXVIII. Archbishop Warham to Cardinal Wolsey. Remonstrates against the Cardinal's encroachments upon his authority and jurisdiction as Archbishop.....	41
CXXXIX. Archbishop Warham to Cardinal Wolsey, upon the power assumed by the Cardinal, as Legate de latere in Testamentary Causes.....	43
CXL. Archbishop Warham to his niece the Lady Greville. A Letter of domestic consolation .....	46
CXLI. Richard Pace to Cardinal Wolsey. The Queen enquires of the Cardinal's health. The King considers the Cardinal's Chapel better provided for the Choral Service than his own.....	47
CXLII. Pace to Wolsey. The King's thanks for the Child of his Chapel which the Cardinal had sent to his Highness. The Queen's old Almoner. General News.....	51
CXLIII. Archbishop Warham to Cardinal Wolsey, giving up to him one of the singing men of his Chapel	54
CXLIV. Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, to Cardinal Wolsey, complaining of a dearth of Newcastle Coals on the Coasts of Suffolk and Norfolk.....	55
CXLV. Edward Guldeford to his brother Sir Henry, upon the attempt of the Inhabitants of Sussex to replace the Canons of Bayham in their Monastery	57
CXLVI. Thomas Bishop of Bangor and Abbot of Beaulieu to Cardinal Wolsey; relating to an unjust seizure by some of the Cardinal's servants of lands in the parish of St. Keverans in Cornwall, belonging to his Abbey.....	60
CXLVII. Laurence Stubbs to Cardinal Wolsey. Violent conduct of the Sanctuary Men of Westminster. The Prior of St. Bartholomew's likely to die. Miscellaneous News.....	62
CXLVIII. Archbishop Warham to my Lord Cardinal of York, in relation to New Ordinances for the King's Mints, affecting the Archiepiscopal Mint at Canterbury .....	67

CONTENTS.

vii

LETTER		PAGE
CXLIX.	The same to the same. The Archbishop's Thanks for the continuance of his Mint, by the King's patent of confirmation .....	70
CL.	Edward Lee, the King's Almoner, to Henry VIII., giving an account of his journey to Bourdeaux, on his way to Spain. Apprises the King that a translation of the New Testament, by an Englishman, was completed, and would be sent in a few days to be distributed in England. A.D. 1525 .....	71
CLI.	John Longland, Bishop of Lincoln, to Cardinal Wolsey, upon the dissemination of Lutheran books at Oxford .....	77
CLII.	Richard Gresham to Cardinal Wolsey: reports the seizure of English Ships at Nieuport, in consequence of the Arrest of the Emperor's ambassadors in England. Recommends Joachim Hochstetter, a Flemish Merchant, to the Cardinal's kindness .....	80
CLIII.	Edward Lord Dudley to Cardinal Wolsey, upon a robbery committed on one of his Tenants .....	82
CLIV.	Archbishop Warham to Cardinal Wolsey, remitting to him an impostor Monk .....	84
CLV.	Richard, Bishop of Norwich, to Archbishop Warham, offering his contribution toward the sum paid by the Archbishop for buying up the copies of Tyndal's translation of the Testament .....	86
CLVI.	Edward Lee, the King's Almoner, to Cardinal Wolsey. The difficulty of getting the Cardinal's pensions transmitted to him without diminution .....	93
CLVII.	Edward Lee to Cardinal Wolsey, again upon the pensions and losses in payment. The French King desirous to offer to the Cardinal the Palatité of France .....	95
CLVIII.	Secretary Knighte, afterwards Bishop of Bath and Wells, to Wolsey. The King satisfied with Wolsey's deferring the mention of his intended Divorce to the King of France. Masters Allen and Cromwell viewed by the King and Courtiers with suspicion .....	99

LETTER	PAGE
CLIX.	Edward Lee to Cardinal Wolsey. The Pope complains of the despoiling of St. Peter's Church. His Nuncio's Account of the King of Hungary's defeat and death. The King's brother, the Vaywode, suspected of holding secret intelligence with the Turk. A projected Meeting between the Pope and the Emperor at Barcelona, to which Wolsey is invited. Difficulty of travelling in Spain. The Pope wishes Henry VIII. to come..... 102
CLX.	Thomas Cromwell to my Lord Legate. The finers of Durham wait his Grace's pleasure. Value of certain lands purchased by the Cardinal. College of Ipswich. Exchange for the Preceptory of Sandford. Parsonage of Rudby in Cleveland ..... 107
CLXI.	John Longland, Bishop of Lincoln, to Mr. Cromwell. Dr. Nicholas, of Oxford, wishes for a licence to revisit his native Country, Italy. Has been so secret in the matter of the Divorce that the Bishop thinks the granting of the licence inconvenient..... 111
CLXII.	Thomas Cromwell to Mr. Doctor Gardiner, apologising, on account of press of business, for not returning to the Cardinal so soon as he was expected. A breach of the Thames into the marshes of Liesnes in Kent ..... 113
CLXIII.	Henry Duke of Richmond to Cardinal Wolsey; entreating his intercession with the King to provide him with a suit of harness..... 117
CLXIV.	Sir Wm. Bulmer and Sir Thomas Tempest's Advertisement to Cardinal Wolsey of the Affairs of the Duke of Richmond..... 118
CLXV.	Herman Rynck to Cardinal Wolsey. Two Packets from the King, relating to Luther, conveyed through his hands to Germany. Sends prepared meats from the Bishop of Cologne, and from himself, to the Cardinal. The Archduke Ferdinand, King of Bohemia, seeks assistance against the Turk. The illness of Thomas Tichytt 127



LETTER	PAGE
CLXVI. Thomas Heneage to Cardinal Wolsey. In waiting on the King. Mistress Anne's message to the Cardinal. The King sends him down to Mistress Anne, with a dish for her supper. She expresses her desire for some of the Cardinal's good meat.....	131
CLXVII. George Duke of Saxony to Henry VIII.; that he had forwarded to Martin Luther the copy of the King's " <i>Responsio</i> ," sent to him by the King for that purpose. That he, the Duke, had had it translated into German. He sends to the King a copy of Luther's answer.....	134
CLXVIII. Archbishop Warham to Cardinal Wolsey, that Elizabeth Barton may be allowed to come to his presence, and speak with him personally.....	136
CLXIX. Thomas Cromwell to Cardinal Wolsey. Visits the Monastery of Wallingford. Reports the rising magnificence of the buildings of Cardinal College. Recommends Mr. Byrton for promotion to the benefice of St. Florence, in the Diocese of St. Davids.....	138
CLXX. Cromwell to his friend Thomas Allen for the return of a hundred pounds which he had lent to him: and respecting a Bond to the King, in which Allen had joined with his brother, the Archbishop of Dublin.....	140
CLXXI. Steven Vaughan, at Antwerp, to Mr. Cromwell, in London. Has found an Iron Chest to secure his valuables in.....	141
CLXXII. Henry Sadler to his son Ralph, (afterwards Sir Ralph Sadler,) in Cromwell's service.....	144
CLXXIII. The Marquess of Dorset to his nephew Thomas Arundel. The taking of two Thieves, one of whom had fled to the Lord of St. John's Sanctuary at Coots.....	147
CLXXIV. Archbishop Warham to Cardinal Wolsey, entreating, on account of his age and infirmities, to be excused from meeting Cardinal Campegius, and conducting him on his journey towards London	149

LETTER	PAGE
CLXXV. The Bishop of Bangor to Cardinal Wolsey. The apparently incurable state of Master Pace.....	151
CLXXVI. Sir Henry Guldeford to Cromwell, asking for the ferm of Bilsington Priory.....	155
CLXXVII. Thomas Cromwell to the Lord Cardinal, introducing his servant Ralph Sadler to him.....	156
CLXXVIII. Stephen Gardyner to the Ambassadors at Rome, cautioning them to prevent the intended Advocation of the Cause of the Divorce; the ruin it might bring on Wolsey; and advising them to procure the despatch of the Bulls for Wolsey's College, at Oxford.....	157
CLXXIX. Cromwell to Cardinal Wolsey, in recommendation of his kinsman, Dr. Carbot.....	159
CLXXX. John Whalley to Cromwell, then at Calais. The Progress of the King's buildings at the Tower. Cromwell's family and household well. The Prior of Reading imprisoned in Beauchamp Tower.....	161
CLXXXI. Thomas Darrell to Cromwell. The Bells of Bayham Abbey taken down.....	163
CLXXXII. Henry Sadler, father of Sir Ralph Sadler, to Cromwell: details the particulars of his purchase of a House at Hackney.....	164
CLXXXIII. Thomas Baxter to Master Thomas Cromwell, reminding him of old amity: and his promise that Baxter should not lose money by him.....	166
CLXXXIV. Richard Croke to Henry VIII., on the prevarication of certain Friars of the University of Padua, who had taken his Majesty's money to give their subscription as disallowing his marriage with Queen Katherine, but now are for it.....	167
CLXXXV. Steven Vaughan to Cromwell, anxious to know how he is "intreated in the sudden overthrow of my Lord his Master".....	171
CLXXXVI. Henry the Eighth to Lord William Daere, recommending Cardinal Wolsey to him, who was about to repair to his Province.....	172
CLXXXVII. Dr. Thomas Magnus to Cardinal Wolsey, excusing	

CONTENTS.

xi

LETTER	PAGE
	himself from lending his official house at Sibthorp, for the Cardinal's temporary residence ... 174
CLXXXVIII.	Edmund Bonner, afterwards Bishop of London, to Cromwell, to borrow some Italian books..... 177
CLXXXIX.	Robert Brown to my Lord Cardinal. Preparations at Southwell for the Cardinal's reception... 179
CXC.	Cromwell to Wolsey. Inquests relating to the Archbishoprick of York. The King's kind intentions. The Cardinal's College: and his pension of a thousand marks from the See of Winchester. Strangwise's clamorousness. The house at Battersey. Cromwell's serious advice. Foreign news. The King's movements. Cromwell's declaration of attachment ..... 181
CXCI.	. . . . . to the Duke of Norfolk. Tyndall escapes the apprehension intended for him by Henry VIII. No access to the Emperor, in consequence of his fall from his horse. Account of the German towns of Worms, Spire, Nuremberg. The manner of celebrating the Mass in Nuremberg described. The harness and ordnance of the town. Its extraordinary supply of grain..... 189
CXCII.	Richard Croke to Cromwell, respecting some errors in his Majesty's Work, entitled "A Glasse of the Truthe" ..... 194
CXCIII.	The same to Cromwell. The distribution of the "Glasse of Truth" at Oxford: and the difficulty in persuading persons that it was of the King's writing ..... 197
CXCIV	Stephen Vaughan to King Henry the Eighth. The middle part of a Letter relating to Frith and Tyndal ..... 200
CXCV.	Sir Richard Gresham to Master Cromwell, to move the King for the payment of a debt due to him from the Estate of the late Lord Cardinal ..... 204
CXCVI.	Stephen Vaughan to Cromwell. General News. Books put forth by Luther and Melancthon. Has spoken to Tyndal ..... 206

LETTER	PAGE
cxcvii. Stephen Vaughan to Cromwell. Desirous to obtain a knowledge of the French language: and to obtain a copy of Palsgrave's "Eclaircissement de la Langue Françoise".....	208
cxcviii. Stephen Vaughan to Cromwell; to appease his anger, which had been expressed before other persons.....	215
cxcix. Sir William Godolphin to Cromwell, announcing the sending to him of two Cornish men, at his request, skilled in the feat of wrestling .....	217
cc. Sir William Godolphin to Cromwell. Sends a thousand pounds weight of Tin to make pewter vessels for his household. Asks a licence for importing Gascoyne Wines. Offers to furnish the King with tried Wrestlers .....	220
cci. Stephen Vaughan to Cromwell. Arrives at Calais. Friar Peto at Antwerp. The Flemings reported to have put in print an excommunication of the King. Slowness in the payment of Vaughan's stipend. The state of Gravelines. His wife devises some works for the Queen .....	221
ccii. Ralph Sadler to Secretary Cromwell, requesting him to stand Godfather to his new-born son ...	225
cciii. Erasmus Forde to Mr. Stedalf, one of the King's Commissioners of Sewers for the County of Surrey, with particulars respecting the issue of the first Commission .....	227
cciv. Dr. Capon to Cromwell, informing him that the Plate and Ornaments of the College of Ipswich have been sent to the King .....	231
ccv. Robert Fuller, Abbot of Waltham, to Mr. Cromwell, to settle an Exchange with the King for lands belonging to his Abbey. He wishes Cromwell to come over and speak to his Monks, of some of whose consents he is doubtful.....	235
ccvi. Nicholas Glossope to Cromwell, praying his assistance to become one of the "bedemen" of the Merchant Tailors' Company.....	237
ccvii. Henry Huttoft, Surveyor of the Customs at South;	

## CONTENTS.

xiii

LETTER	PAGE
	ampton, to Cromwell. The arrival of a Present of Novelties for the King's Highness ..... 239
CCVIII.	John Rokesbie to Cromwell. Sends the term-account from Cambridge for the Education of Christopher Wellifede ..... 243
CCIX.	Rychard Lyst, lay brother of the Observants at Greenwich, to Anne Boleyn, when Marchioness of Pembroke, respecting the opposition made to the King by the brethren of his House. Asks Anne Boleyn to pray for him. Acknowledges her charity, both to himself and to his mother... 245
CCX.	Richard Lyst to Cromwell, when in Calais. Friar Forest will not preach the King's "matter" ... 249
CCXI.	Richard Lyst to Cromwell. Still upon Father Forest's obstinacy. His interviews with the King..... 253
CCXII.	Richard Lyst to Cromwell, still in accusation of Father Forest ..... 257
CCXIII.	Richard Lyst to Cromwell; still upon Father Forest 265
CCXIV.	Richard Lyst to Cromwell; anxious to quit his Convent. Exercises his old trade of an Apothecary ..... 267
CCXV.	Bryan Tuke to Cromwell. The state of the Posts, and the King's orders relating to them ..... 270
CCXVI.	Henry the Eighth's Letter of summons to Lady Cobham, to ride, with her women, at the Solemnity of Queen Anne Boleyn's Procession to the Tower and Coronation ..... 274
CCXVII.	John Tregonwell to Cromwell. The Sentence of Divorce from Q. Katharine passed ..... 276
CCXVIII.	Sir William Fitzwilliam to Cromwell. Sends a Present, and gives the detail of an Interview with Sir Thomas More. Invites Cromwell to hunt at Byfleet..... 277
CCXIX.	Sir William Fitzwilliam to Cromwell; respecting the vacancy in the Abbacy of Beaulieu in Hampshire, occasioned by the Bishop of Bangor's death..... 279
CCXX.	Stephen Vaughan to Thomas Cromwell. Hears

LETTER	PAGE
	from his wife that the King intends removing him to some fresh legation. Laments it, and explains the penury of his condition. Uncertainty of the Posts. Students of Louvain satirize the King and Queen. Severely censures the Appointment made by Cromwell to the See of Chester..... 281
ccxxi.	Thomas Goldwell, Prior of Canterbury, to Cromwell, with a Present of Fruit ..... 287
ccxxii.	John Fisher, Bishop of Rochester, to the Lords of Parliament, in defence of himself, when accused respecting the Visions of the Maid of Kent 289
ccxxiii.	Andrew Boorde to Secretary Cromwell from Bourdeaux. Intelligence of "synystrall matters"... 295
ccxxiv.	Andrew Boorde to Cromwell. The Opinions, particularly of the Foreign Universities, upon the King's divorce. He himself in Catalonia when the Emperor took shipping for Barbary... 299
ccxxv.	Andrew Boorde to Secretary Cromwell. His account of his being dispensed of his religion by the Prior of the Charter House ..... 301
ccxxvi.	Andrew Boorde to Cromwell, from Glasgow, where he was studying Physic. His opinion of the Sects 303
ccxxvii.	Andrew Boorde to Cromwell, when Lord Privy Seal. After his return from Scotland..... 306
ccxxviii.	Andrew Boorde to the Prior of Henton; who wished him to return to his Religion ..... 308
ccxxix.	John Rastell to Secretary Cromwell; on the preparation of a little Book to be sent forth under the authority of the King's Commission. Some particulars of his own life..... 308
ccxxx.	Richard, Abbot of Leicester, to Cromwell, with Forty Pounds ..... 313
ccxxxi.	Archbishop Cranmer to a friend then upon an Embassy abroad, detailing the story of the Holy Maid of Kent ..... 314
ccxxxii.	Richard, late Abbot of Leicester, to Cromwell, respecting the terms upon which he has resigned his Abbacy, and received a pension..... 319

## CONTENTS.

XV

LETTER	PAGE
CCXXXIII. John, Abbot of Leicester, to the Lord Privy Seal, with a Present of Cattle .....	320
CCXXXIV. John, Abbot of Leicester, to Cromwell, on his payments to his predecessor in office .....	321
CCXXXV. Edward Lee, Archbishop of York, to Henry VIII., upon the charge made against him that he had neglected to publish the King's supremacy, as well as the abolition of the Pope's authority in his Diocese .....	324
CCXXXVI. Depositions taken before Sir Walter Stonor at Watlington, in Oxfordshire, of invectives uttered against Queen Anne Boleyn .....	332
CCXXXVII. Thomas, Abbot of Michelney to Cromwell, respecting the payment of Money to him for his services.....	334
CCXXXVIII. John, Bishop of Lincoln, to Secretary Cromwell; relating to his setting forth of the King's title as Supreme Head, throughout his Diocese .....	335
CCXXXIX. Edward Lee, Archbishop of York. That he has sent Injunctions to his Clergy to declare the King's Supremacy, and that the Pope has no jurisdiction: but that the want of learned men in his diocese, from poverty of the benefices, renders him unable to carry out the King's commands in the way His Majesty's Letters import. Obstinacy of the Prior of Mountgrace	337
CCXL. Archbishop Lee to Cromwell. A Priest of Holderness committed for words uttered, sounding toward the advancement of the Bishop of Rome. The Prior of Mountgrace conformable.....	343
CCXLI. Archbishop Lee to Cromwell. The Pryor of Mountgrace yields .....	345
CCXLII. Jonathan, or John Friar, a physician, to the Lord Privy Seal; requesting payment for his attendance on the late Bishop of Rochester in his last illness: the Bishop's goods having been "converted to the King's coffers" .....	346
CCXLIII. Whiting, Abbot of Glastonbury, to Secretary Cromwell, sending him the Advocation of the Church of Monketon.....	348

LETTER	PAGE
CCXLIV. Abbot Whiting to Cromwell, sending him the Grant, under Convent Seal, of the Corrodye which Sir Thomas More had lately held .....	349
CCXLV. Sir Piers Dutton to the Lord Privy Seal. John Heseham apprehended for speaking against the King's Supremacy .....	350
CCXLVI. John Hilsey, Bishop of Rochester, to Cromwell: asking for the Mitre, Staff, and Seal of his predecessor .....	352
CCXLVII. John ap Rice to Secretary Cromwell upon Dr. Leigh's insolent behaviour in his Visitation.....	353
CCXLVIII. John Hales, a servant who had been discharged by his Master, to Secretary Cromwell, praying to be taken into Cromwell's service.....	359
CCXLIX. Thomas Legh to Secretary Cromwell. The Monks of West Dereham, in Norfolk, anxious "to be delivered of their Religion." Denny Abbey, Cambridge .....	362
CCL. Roland Lee, Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, to Secretary Cromwell, respecting Money which he had laid out upon the repair of Ludlow Castle	363
CCLI. Richard Layton to Secretary Cromwell, to provide some service for a kinsman of his, one Christopher Joy .....	367
CCLII. Bishop Roland Lee to Cromwell. Has been at Presteyne. State of Wigmore and Radnor Castles .....	369
CCLIII. Archbishop Lee to King Henry VIII., still charged with being adverse to the King's title of "Supreme Head" .....	372
CCLIV. Abbot Whiting to Cromwell, offering the Parks of his Monastery to the King to course in .....	378
CCLV. Abbot Whiting to Cromwell, that he cannot let him have the Advowson of Batcombe in Somersetshire, it having been given away; but sends him that of Netilton in North Wilts.....	379
CCLVI. The Lord Lisle to Secretary Cromwell. The Sisters of the House of Religion at Calais desire to depart .....	381



LETTERS  
OF  
THE REIGN OF  
HENRY THE EIGHTH  
CONTINUED.



# ORIGINAL LETTERS,

ETC.

---

## LETTER CXXX.

*The Dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk to Cardinal Wolsey, upon the Pacification of the Rising in those Counties "for the payment of Money."*

[COTTON. MS. CLEOP. F. VI. fol. 325. *Orig.*]

PLEAS it your Grace to be advertised that this day at x. a clock we the Duks of Norff. and Suff. mett together at a place appoynted ij. myles on this syde Bury, with all the company of bothe the Shires, whiche was a right goodly company to loke vpon, at the leste iiij<sup>M</sup>. whiche were gatherd sithins Tuesday in the mornyng. And vnto us cam the inhabitants of the Towne of Lavenham, and Brant Ely, whiche were offenders, to a greate nombre; they cam all in their shirtts, and kneeling before vs with pitious crying for mercy, shewed that they were the Kings moste humble and faithfull subgietts, and soo wold contynu during their lyves; saying that

this offence by them committed was oonly for lack of worke, so that they knewe not howe to gett their lyvings; and for their offence moste humbly besought vs to bee meanes to the Kings Highnes for pardon and remission. Unto whome we made a long rehersall, the beste we coulde, to agravate their heynous offence, declaring the same to bee highe treason and laying the sorest we could to their charges, aswell of their evell demeanor againste the Kings Highnes, as of their rayling words. Fynally we tryed out iiij of the pryncipall of the offenders, and caused th'offenders selfs to take them ond present them to vs, moste humbly besechyng vs to bee meanes to the Kings Highnes for their pardon. And thus after long proces we gave all the reste leave to departe, save those iiij, with as sharp and sore lessons any more to doo like offence as we could devyce; and promised them to bee sueters vnto the Kings Highnes for ther pardon: and forgate not to showe vnto them howe without cause they had spoken evell and boren displeasure to youre Grace. Rehersing that whoo soo dothe committ any thing hurtfull to the person of any of the Kings Counsaile, committithe treason: and youre Grace being the greatteste of the Kings said Counsaile, th'offence somoche the more.

Alsoo we charged them at their departing to geve warnyng to all others of other Townes that had committid like offence at this tyme to bee with vs

tomorowe by vij of the clock to submitt them in like wyse, onles we wold take them as rebels: and have sent warnyng to Sudbury and to all other Townes that haue offendid their abouts t'appere before vs to morowe by noone besids Melisford churche. And thus doon seing noo more great daunger like to ensue, haue dispeched all our nombre save oon thousand, whiche bee of the noble men and gentilmen and houshold seruaunts.

And thus with Godds grace we truste to morrowe to make an ende with all this vnhappy people that this folishely hathe vsed themselffs, and to pacifye this matere according to the words of our Instruccions without sitting vpon any Sessions, considering that the words of oure said Instruccions purportithe not that we shuld soo doo vnles that by noo faire meanes the Rebellion mought bee pacified.

And where the words conteyned in a Sedule herein closed, whiche were incertid in your Grace's laste lettre to vs, bee somewhat doubtfull howe ye doo meane the same, we beseche your Grace to declare the Kings pleasure to vs therein, and if it be ment that we shuld notise vnto theis people where th'offence hathe been committed that they shuld pay no more than with their good will they wold graunte, we thinke that all Norff. whiche haue graunted to the moyete and in like wyse a greate parte of Suff. shuld thinke and saye that th'offenders bee moche bettur

handed then they whiche made the graunte; whiche shuld cause them not a litle to grudge and malingne againste vs that haue practised the same with them. And if it be mentt that the same shuld bee notified aswell vnto those that haue grauntid as vnto all others, there muste bee a newe calling of the people.

We doubte not but the Kings Highnes and your Grace of youre highe wisdoms woll take suche order in this matir that either suche a reasonable rate may bee appoyntid vnyuersally as bothe maye bee grauntid and paid, orels to commaunde suche Sums to bee taken as the people of their benevolent mynds woll geve, whiche after oure power opinions shall extende to a right small somme not oonly in theis parties but in all the Realme; and to saye the truthe if the same shuld bee practised by the Hed Commissioners in euery Shire, the same shuld not bee practised by Mydsomer, and bee soo chargeable to them that it shuld bee right moche to their hurt.

Ffurthermore we aduertise your Grace that it is comyn to our knowlege by dyvers wayes (the veary certentie wherof we shall enserche to knowe) that not oonly a greate parte of this Shire, and of Essex but in like wyse Cambridge Shire, the Towne of Cambridge, and the Scolers there, were all combyned togethers and thought to haue gathered the nombre of xxM<sup>l</sup>. men within twoo dayes and twoo nightts.

And to be plane with your Grace we bcleve thoughe Norff. and a greate parte of this Shire hathe condiscended vnto the graunte of the moyetie, yet they hering dayly that other Shires woll not condiscende vnto the same, shalbe of no bettur will to pay this than they were the firste, whiche nowe dothe appere they were never myndid to doo.

Ffynally most humble we beseche your Grace that good lettres of thanks may bee sent to the jantlemen of bothe Shires which haue right highly deserued the same: and that with all possible diligence we may bee advertised what the Kings pleasure shalbee that we shall further doo, and we entende not to departe out of theis parties vnto the tyme we shall knowe the same. Wrytten at Lavenham the xj<sup>th</sup> day of Maye at xj a clock at night.

Yours most bownden,      By youres asseured,

T. NORFFOLK.

CHARLYS SUFFOLK.

### LETTER CXXXI.

*Archbishop Warham to Cardinal Wolsey: upon the "Amicable Grant," as regarded the Spirituality of his Diocese.*

[CLEOPATRA F. VI. fol. 341. Orig.]

\* \* To the Clergy, at this time, Commissioners were sent "for the fourth part of their lands and moveables, and in every assembly," says Hall, "the priests answered that they would pay nothing except it were granted by Convocation, otherwise not: for they said that never King of England did ask any man's goods but by au

order of the law, and this Commission is not by order of the law : wherefore they said, that the Cardinal, and all the doers thereof, were enemies to the King, and to the Commonwealth. This infamie," he adds, "was spoken in preachings and everywhere."

---

PLEAS it your Grace to vndrestand that I have receuid your lettres as well suche as wer directed to S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Boleyn, S<sup>r</sup> Henry Guldeford, and to me ioynctely ; as also suche as wer directed to me alone.

And as toching the Spiritualltie, I wil forber practising any farther with them according to your Grace's mynde, til it be seene to what ende shal com the graunte of the Temporalltie, and vntil I haue farther instructions from the Kings Grace in that behalue. Which good consideration proceding of your Graces foresight, appereth to be very expedient for the furtherance of this mater, and for th'avoiding of many diuerse inconveniences which might the rather insue, if bothe the Spiritualltie and the Temporalltie wer had in hand toguedyr al at ones for this matier.

And in my most herty wise I thanke your good Grace that it wil please the same to move the Kings Highnes to bring the Summe appointed to me to the half therof. Wherby I shal repute meselue gretely bounden to your Grace. And I entierly beseche your Grace so to ordre the saide moderation concerning me as the Kings Highnes thinke no vnkyndenes or intowardenes in me in that behalf, ffor I had



rather sell all the goods that I haue to do his Grace pleasir than that shuld fortune.

As toching the last most fauorable moderation concerning the Temporaltie; surely it appereth by the same that your Grace is very singular good mediator for the Commons to the Kings Highnes, and that they be muche more bounden to your Grace than they haue witte or reason to consider. God knoweth ther is an indiscrete and inordinate multitude of theym which at euery light fleeyng tale be inclined and kendled to il imaginations, inuentions, and ill attempts rather than to good.

Ffarther, wher your Graces mynde is that diuers of the saddest sorte suche as of likelyhode wilbe sonest induced shalbe first secretely practised with, iij. vj. or viij. toguedyr, for this graunte to th'entent specefied in your Graces lettres; veryly I perceue your Graces mynde in that behalue to be very good and substantial, but I fere that albeit that diuerse and many good, honest, and well disposed men woold gladly be contented to ayde the King's Grace to their power at this nedeful tyme; yet it wilbe harde thus to induce them for ij. causes. One, that none almost dar graunte for fer of the multitude that is vntwarde, for asmuche as diuerse which haue graunted alredy, haue be put in greate fere and iebardy by sediciose persons. And som suche as haue graunted beeing very honest and substantial, haue

be in mynde, for fere of ill disposed people to departe oute of this realme for a season, til the rage of suche maliciose folks wer ouer passed. And it wilbe hard to make theym beleve that their graunts shalbe kept secret. And generally al the Commissioners of Kent be in greate grudge of the people for that they first graunted, sayeng that thorough their light graunting they wer occasion of al the trouble of the Commons, wher as if they had shewed in what pouertie the people wer, the Kings Grace of his grete goodenes wold neuer haue caused this matier farther tobe practised with theym. Th'other cause is that men seeing almoste al the people obstinately sett not to graunte to the request that hath be made, wilbe lothe to graunte and also to pay their graunte; wher as they knoweth that other wil nother graunte ne pay. And sur'ly they wil thinke theym selfs not best entreated suche as haue or shal kyndely graunte, if they shalbe charged with the payment of their graunte, and suche as haue shewed theymselues vntowarde and vnkynde shal escape and nothing pay. Wherupon I desir' your Grace to knowe your pleasir whether we shal, the said causes notwithstanding, procede in secrete practising first with a fewe in numbre as it is aforsayd, or no.

Over this wher your Grace writeth that it wer expedient that good espial were made and layed for shorte knowlege tobe given if any vnlawful assembles

shuld be made; veraily I made prouision therfore secretly at my late beeing at Canterbury and at Maydeston, as I doubte not but nowe, your Graces pleasir knowen, Sir Thomas Boleyn and Sr. Edward Guldeforde wil doo their dueties accordingly in that behalue.

And if it might please your Grace, it shuld doo no harme, if sadde and substantial men, beeing of good reputacion in their cuntreys, beeing nowe attendante on the lawe at Westminster Hal, or els otherwise occupied from home, wer commaunded euery man to his quarter, to be redy and at hand to repress the begynnyng of al maner of vnlaful assemblies, wherin I doubte not but that euery man for his parte wil doo the uttremoost of his power. And if it shal fortune (as God forbede) any greate vnlaful assemblye to be made in this partie, which we the Kings Grace's Commissioners shal not be able to repress, your Grace shal haue certeyn knowlege therof with al spede possible, to th'intent that they may be the soner resisted and repressed befor they encrease in power or doo muche harme.

Ffinally, in my moste humble wise, eftsones I thanke your Grace for your singular goodenes afor mentionate both concernyng me and also the Commons. And if I may perceue or vndrestand any wey or meanes, howe to doo to your Grace any maner of acceptable pleasir or seruice in worde or dede, your

Grace shalbe as suer of me to be redy to doo it as the most assured frende or most diligent servaunte that your Grace hath. And loth wold I be thus to write, and subscribe with myne owne hand, if it wer not my true and feithful intent so to doo. Which my good mynde I beseche your Grace to accept in place and som parte of recompense of your manifold goodenes shewed to me at al tymes. At Otford the xij<sup>th</sup> day of May. At your Graces commaundement

WILL M CANTUAR.

---



---

LETTER CXXXII.

*The Three Ambassadors in Spain, Bishop Tunstall, Sir Richard Wingfield, and Master Sampson, to Cardinal Wolsey; reporting their first audience from the Emperor, who expresses his great dissatisfaction at Wolsey's general demeanour.*

[MS. COTTON. VESPAS. C. III. fol. 55. Orig.]

\*\* Wolsey's occasional coarseness in his expressions, even toward foreign Princes, is singularly illustrated in this Letter; whence it should seem that negotiations sometimes stood a chance of being impeded by the violence of his temper. Tunstall, Wingfield, and Sampson, in the present Letter, tell jointly the harsh expressions complained of by Charles the Fifth, which Wolsey had used to his ambassadors. The Emperor himself was "a liar, who observed no manner of faith or promise; my Lady Margaret a ribald; Don Fernando, his brother, a child, and so governed; and the Duke of Bourbon, a creature." The English ambassadors endeavoured to soften the fault, but could not deny the words.

In addition to this general Letter of the Ambassadors, which it was presumed the King would read, two private ones were added

(preserved in the same volume, foll. 58, 60), one from Tunstall, the other from Sir Richard Wingfield, both written in their own hands, and bearing the same date as the general Letter, namely, June 2nd, entreating Wolsey, "for the establishing of their Master's affairs, and the same of his realm," to write to Charles the Fifth. Tunstall says, "Your Grace's plainliness is not so well taken as it is worthy; wherfore it were as good to give them good words for good words, keeping secret your thoughts as they do."

---

PLEAS it your Grace for such reports as we have harde aftir our repaire to th'emperors Maiestie, as well ffor the fortherance off the Kings great affayres now, as allso ffor the service that we ow most as-suridly to your Grace, we thowght it both conuenient and necessarie to writ thes lettris aparte, so to aduertise your Grace off the same.

Aftir the delyverance off the Kings lettirs and the Quenes to th'Emperors Majestie, we delyveryd allso your Grace's lettirs in the best maner that we coude. The which his Majestie redde, and afftir seyde vn to vs that som words ware in the seyde lettirs very good concerning hym and his affayres, how be it he coude not a little marveyle off your Grace's othir demeanor towards hym dyvers tymes; considering the singulier amitie that is betwix the King his brodyr and hym: and besyds all the odyr before, now lately with my lord off Bevyrs, and his othir ij. ambassadors there. Your Grace, he seyde, vsyd very estrange words, as appearith be ther bettirs, and referryd hym to th'ad-uertisement geuyn to me Richard Sampson before.

And sir, trewith it is that afftir the receyving off his last lettirs owght of Englonde, immediately, the sam day, his Majestie sent M. Jhon Lallemand to me with the sayd lettirs, who schewid me iij. articles, and the sam night he sent me the copie off ij. off them the which we send here enclosyd to your Grace. The thryd article he gave not in writting, but th'effect was, concerning th'emperors aspyryng to the Monarchie, and the impechement off the sam to be made be the King's Highnesse, with your Grace's advysement and eyde. His Majestie seyde also that your Grace hath namyd hym to be a liar, observing no maner off feith or promesse; my lady Margarete a rybawde; Don Fernando his brodyr a childe, and so governid; the Duke off Burbon a creature. And this reporte was browght be Mons<sup>r</sup>. de Bewreyne now callyd Mons<sup>r</sup>. de Rieux, at his last being in Englonde. When he desyrid eyde off the Kings Highnesse ffor Mons<sup>r</sup>. de Burbon of ijC. M.<sup>a</sup> ducats ffor his entree in to Burgendie, afftir the presence off the Ffrence King in Italia, then he seyde that your Grace aunsword that the Kings Highnesse had othir things to doo with his money, than to spende it ffor the pleasor off such iiij. personages, expressing the forseyd words. His Maiestie seyde morovyr that som things accordyng to the treatie he hath not observyd, the which he confessith. Notwithstanding it hath

<sup>a</sup>Two hundred thousand.

not beyn ffor want off good wyll, but extreme nede hath causyd hym that he coude not accomplis all his promessys, the which schuld not be arrectyd to his onfeithfullnesse be ony frende, considering that it was not in his power. This Sir, with othir words his Majestie spakke, be the which we perceyvyd that off your Grace dyvers tymes he hath harde grevos reports, and estemith the sam demeanor very estrange.

To thes we aunsword to his Majestie, with os effectuall words os we coude devyse, that his Maiestie might be right well assuryd that your Graces ffull mynde and purpos hath beyn at all tymes wheroff His Maiestie hath had good experience, and yet is and withowght dowght wylbe, to studie no lesse ffor the honor, advancement, and exaltation off his Maies-  
tie then ony othir off his own Counseyll. And ther-  
off we the bysschop off London, and Sir Richard Wyngffeld, durst right well assure his Maiestie. Ffor dyvers and many tymes we seyde that we haue beyn present both opynly before many folkis, and in the presence off ambassadors dyvers tymes, and many tymes in the Kings presence in secrete counseyll, when that your Grace hath seyde and spokyn off the singulier vertues and most honerable demeanor off his Maies-  
tie, os much to his honor and advaancement os coude be devysyd; and we durst well sey that your Grace spakke it with os good and feithfull mynde towards his Maiestie os coude be thowght. And we nevyr

knew off the contrarie be your Grace. And yet we ij. being in England, owthir we both, or oon, faylith not to be present in all Counseylls. And this we assuryd his Maiestie vppon ovr honors and feith to God and the King our Mastre. Wherffor we ware in great marveyle to here ony such reports be your Grace.

And we seyde also that in case ony such words hath beyn or passyd pryvely betwix your Grace and th'ambassadors off his Maiestie, we durst well sey that owthir they ware nothing spokyn os they are reportyd, or els they are not reportyd according os your intent was in the speking off them; the which might be declaryd be the circumstance off such words os passyd betwix your Grace and th'ambassadors, the which might gyve occasion ffor lyke words to be spokyn withought ony yll intent. And it semyd to vs that th'ambassadors hath reportyd much off the worst, or a great deale more then it is, and very little of the good. And a good parte off this aunswer, os we knew be his reporte, before our comyng to his Maiestie, Doctor Sampson, our colege, had gevyn to the sam. So that we both confermyd his formar aunswors, and addyd such more os we thought both very trew, and conuenient to be seyde.

His Maiestie seyde and this repetyd twyse, that be the deads now folowing he schuld perceyve whethir thes reports ware spokyn vndyr such maner os we assuryd or othirwyse. And morovyr he seyde that thes



words must nedds procede, owthir that your Grace thought os yow seyde, the which he coude not well beleve, ffor so much that he had gevyn yow no such cause, or wold be loth to doo; or els that yo<sup>r</sup> Grace spekith such words to threate hym, be such meanes to induce hym to your purpos, the which is not the way to lede hym; or els when your Grace is movyd with colera, such words passith yow in a fume and hast, the which he most belevyd be othir tymes that he hath known yow in lyke passions. And moreovyr he seyde that in case he thought hymself so blameworthy and fawtyve os your Grace reportith, he wold be more angrye.

And ffor os much os now off late the seyde Mons<sup>r</sup> de Rieux hath beyn in Italie with the Frenche King, and then spakke with the Duke off Bourbon, and paraventure schewid hym off thes words, reportyd, os it is not vn lyke, in which case lesse the Duke of Bourbon schuld conceyve ony yll opinion off the King's Highnesse or yo<sup>r</sup> Grace. We thinke it schulde be well doon to haue a good awayte, to the iintent to redubbe it in tyme iff nede schalbe, seing the Duke off Bourbon schall mary th'Emperors systre, and hath had so good a mynde to serue the Kings Highnesse.

It may lyke your Grace to vnderstonde that we haue sent this bearare Richard Odall oonly furnished ffor his costs to yo<sup>r</sup> Grace so that iff it schall please yo<sup>r</sup> Grace to retorne or send hym ageyne, remembrance must be had ffor his charges.

[*So far this Letter is in Dr. Sampson's hand ; the remainder is in that of bishop Tunstall.*]

Syr, yff it wyl lyke your Grace to moue the Kings Hyghnes to send hedyr som gentilman to be aquantyde with the Kings affaires to th'entent that M. Sampson the sonner mygth retorne, your Grace in so doinge shold not only do to M. Sampson great pleasor, which longe hath taryyd here, but also do that thyng that mygth wel serve to the Kings purpose in aquantyng hym that shold be sent with the Kings affaires before hys reuokinge.

Touchinge the forther knowlege off the Kings affairs, We remit your Grace to his lettre which shewith al at lengthe seinge it shal com to your hands.

Thus almyghty Jhu preserve your Grace to his pleasor and yo'ys. Ffrom Tolledo the second day off June. By yo' Grac's humble Orators

CUTHBERT *London Ep.*

WYNGFELD K.G.

RICHARD SAMPSON.

### LETTER CXXXIII.

*Richard Pace to Cardinal Wolsey. The King means to quit Woodstock Palace secretly, for the sake of privately conferring with the Cardinal.*

[STAT. PAP. OFF. WOLSEY'S CORRESP. IX. 24. *Orig.*]

PLEAS itt your Grace, the Kings Highnesse haith recevidde thys daye your lettres datidde uppon S.

Peter's nyght. And haith commaundydde me to make thys answere unto them, viz. that he consideringe the importance off suche thyngis as be comprisydde in your Graces sayde lettres is contentidde to mete wyth your Grace uppon Fridaye at nyght at Grenwiche; and desirith your Grace to comāunde provision to be made there for hys supper and yours, for he wull departe hense secretly wyth a small numbere off his chiambre wythowte ony suche parsons as schulde make ony provision for hym. Hys pleasor is also that your Grace schulde comāunde suche off his Warderope as be in London to prepare the House for hym, wyth suche hys Graces stuffe as is in the Towre at London.

I must most humblye desyre your Grace to be so gratiose unto me at thys your meatynge wyth the Kyngis Highnesse as to remembre hym off my necessitie: and howe litle I haue to lyue uppon, for peraventure hys Grace thynkyth that I haue that I haue not. *Valeat felicissime R<sup>ma</sup>. D. V. Cui me humil. commen. et trado.* Frome Wudstokke the last off June, *hora x. noctis.*

*E. D. V. R<sup>me</sup>. fidelissimus servus*

RI. PACEUS.

To my Lorde Card<sup>ls</sup> Grace.

cito. cito.

---

## LETTER CXXXIV.

*Tunstall Bishop of London and Dr. Sampson to King Henry the Eighth. They report the death of Sir Richard Wingfield; with the offers made for the release of the French King.*

[MS. COTTON, VESPAS. C. III. fol. 78. Orig.]

\* \* Sir Richard Wingfield was one of the Commanders against the Cornish rebels in the 12th of Henry the Seventh. In 1511 King Henry the Eighth appointed him Marshal of the Town and Marches of Calais, and in the next year, being a knight of the King's body and of the Privy Council, he was one of the King's ambassadors to treat with the Pope and Emperor. In 1513 he was at the siege of Tournay, and was joined in the same year with Sir Gilbert Talbot in the Deputyship of Calais. He was also appointed, with Brandon Duke of Suffolk, to receive the Queen dowager of France, to settle her dowry, and conduct her to England. In 1520, when Henry the Eighth's household was reformed, he was the first of the four "sad and ancient knights" who were made gentlemen of the King's bed-chamber. He was also Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster; and in 1522 was elected into the Order of the Garter. He died, as the present Letter shews, at Toledo, in 1525.

He married to his first wife, Catharine, youngest daughter of Richard Woodvile Earl Rivers, coheir to her brothers, and widow, first, of Henry Stafford Duke of Buckingham, and afterwards of Jasper Hatfield Duke of Bedford, by which marriage Sir Richard Wingfield stood in near connection with his sovereign. His second wife was Bridget daughter and heir to Sir John Wiltshire, Comptroller of Calais.

The early negotiations described in this Letter for the delivery of Francis the First are not unamusing.

---

PLEASITH it your Highnes to vnderstond that the xv<sup>th</sup>. day of this month our companyon Maister

Wyngfeld, Chancelor of your Duchie fell syk in to a flyx, and the next day we were convided to a greate feste to the bishop of Avila, whider we went and Maister Wyngfeld with vs, thinking hymself strong ynough thervnto, where he dud ete Millons and drank wyn without water vnto them, and afterwardes dranke bere, whiche is made here by force bytter of the hoppe for to be preservyd the better agaynst the intollerable hetis of this contrye. And albeit he did ete but verey moderatly; yet after our retorne home not oonly his flux began to encrease vpon hym, but also the feuer toke hym farvently. Wherupon Phisicians were callyd for help, who after they perceyved the fever to bee contynuall without intermission and the flux to encrease to a voyding of blud, mynestred vnto hym suche medicynes as they thought moost conveyent; and after th'Emperor, hering of his disease, sent all his Phisicians vnto hym to vysyte hym, but for no thing that all they cold doo, the fever could be remedyed, nor yet mean found to make hym slepe, or sleke his perpetuall and ardent thurst; wher vpon he made hym mete to God, and receyvyd all the sacramentis of holy churche, and the xx<sup>th</sup> day of this monyth whiche was Mary Magdalens day dipartyd owte of this transitory lyf: of whom your Highnes hath a marveilous great losse, seing the great wisdom and experience that he had in all your affayres, and how at this tyme he myght

here so evil haue been lakkyd, seing the greate waight of your affayres that we now haue in hande. And next your losse of suche a person of that maturitie and sadness that he was of, We repute vs at this tyme to haue the next losse, seing we shall lak the substantiall advise and counsaile that we myght haue had of hym ffrom tyme to tyme to our noo litle comfort and the great aduancement of our charge comytted vnto vs; whiche, we pray almyghtie God that nowe, syns he is goon, we may soo adresse that it may be to the contentacion of your Highnes, wherein our good will and diligence shall not lak, God willing. Surely we never sawe nor herde in our lif any man of any degree or condicion make a better or more devoute ende of his lyf towardis God then he dyd. He made suche a Declaracion of the goodnes and mercy of God, and so humble a summyssion of hymself vnto the same, whiche he dyd both in Frenche and Italyon, that the curate and those of other nacions ther being present to a good nombre were movyd all to teris. We pray Almyghty God to haue mercy of his soule and to graunt vs grace when he shall call vs to his mercy to folow th'exemple that we have sene in hym.

A lytell before his dethe he wrote a Letter vnto your Highnes to pray the same to bee good and graciouse to my Lady his wif and his childer, whiche your Grace shall receyue herwith. We have buried

hym as honorably as we could devyse of things to be had here, bicause he was bothe of your Ordre and your Ambassador. His will was to bee buried at the ffreres Obseruaunts, bilded in this Citie by the late King of Aragon and quene Elizabeth *pro sepultura Regum*, wher no man is buried without lycence of th'Emperor, for th'opteynyng wherof after we sent to know his pleasure, he not oonly gladly gaue lycence but also comaundyd he shuld be buried within the cyrcuit of the quere, which place is foundyd and reseruyd for buryall oonly of Kings. Whiche thinge he dyd in the honor of your Highnes, and never before was grauntyd to no pryvate person.

Thre daies bifore the said Maister Wyngfeld fell syke, my Lorde Chancelor sent for vs in an Evenyng to com to speke with hym, where he shewyd vs howe th'Emperor had gyven hym in commaundement to communicate vnto vs suche things as had ben purposyd the same day by the Presydent of Parys, whiche was arryvyd two daies byfore: declaring vnto vs how that daie in the mornyng, in the chambre of the Vice Roy of Naples, within the Curte, the said President had purposyd that sense Almyghtie God had by his prouidence ordeynyd that his Maister the Ffrenche King was commyn in to the captiuitie of th'Emperor, who of his clemence and benignitie was content to herkyn to the deliuary of hym vpon reasonable offres to be made, there were ij. waies for

his deliuey, oon was the way of clemence and liberalitie, if th'Emperour wold restore hym of his goodnes, without raunson, to his libertie, and make of hym an assured and boundyn frynde, for evyr joynng with hym in aliaunce, it shuld be to the perpetuall renome and glorious fame of th'Emperor for evyr. The odyr way was the way of justice, that sens he was content to herkyn to his delivery, eydyr to set his raunson at a somme of money reasonable for his redempcōn, whiche, though it were right great, the Realme would bere, though they shuld sell for it all their juellis, or ellis levying that way, to make hym restore suche things as he uniuistly deteynith, and to satisfie suche wrongs as may be laide to his chargis whiche he wold be redy to doo, desyringe to know whiche of thes waies th'emperour wold take.

Wherunto the Chaunceler affirmyd to haue made answer that as vnto the first way of clemence and liberalitie that he had spokyn of, he thought that th'Emperor wold not take that way, nor that he wold bye soo dere fame and renome. And as vnto the secund way, he thought also that for money oonly he shuld not be delivered, but that he must restore to th'Emperor suche as he deteynith of his: and also content and satisfie his confederatis. Wherupon he saide that they fell to treat of restitution to bee made to th'Emperour first: and that albeit th'Empe-



ror might demaunde Languedoc and Prouynce, with many other pecis, yet he said th'Emperor wold only goe to matier freshe in memory, and werin he sufferyd manifest wrong, as vnto the Duchie of Burgoyne and restitution of the morgage of Picardie, or the money lent on the same, with extincting of reasort of pecis to be restoryd. Opon all whiche matiers, and specialli of the right of the Duchie of Burgon the Chancellor shewid vs at length what he had purposed and what was answerid by the President. Whiche reasons and argumentis perticularly here we shal not nede to reherse seing they conteyn matiers in Lawe, and be the self same that were purposyd at Caleis by the Chauncelors of bothe Princis before my Lorde Legate your Lieutenaunt at that time, and wherof my said Lord Legate hath a boke alreedy drawn by th'Emperor's chauncelor conteinyng all those arguments with many moo yet not purposyd. The Chancellor saide that after long debating they departed for that tyme, nedyr falling to any poynt nor lyke to com to any. And as vnto the Duc of Burbon, he saide the President answeryd that he was subiect to Fraunce and that the Realme wold not treat with hym, but wold put it to th'Emperor, he to geve him as reason shuld require. We askyd hym if he had spokyn any thing of your Highnes and what Commyssion he had brought or had. To that he said that he had noo commission to treat

with us, nor yet with them, for peax, but oonly to treat vpon such pointis as myght sounde to the deliery of the Frenche King's person, and to prepare all things to bee more ripe at the commyng of Madam de Alancon, whiche shall bring full pouer from all the astats of Fraunce to conclude all things and to offre reason to all partis.

After the decesse of Maister Wyngfeld within iij. daies the Chauncelor sent for vs a gayn whider I the bishop of London went, bicause I Doctor Sampson lay syke of a fever. And to me the said bishop the Chauncelor saide, that sens our former being with hym ther had been an nother metyng with the Frenche men, wher he had brought suche reasons as by mouth had been made on th'Emperors parte for the Duchie of Burgoyne in to writing, whiche he said th'Emperour was content shuld be red vnto them, but he wolde not in any wise that any copie shuld be geuyn of them nor entre further in dispute with them, but that he wold first be restoryd to his Duchie of Burgoyne, wherof he was dispoiled, and than dispute after if they wolde. Whereunto I saide I thought th'Emperor havyng his enemy in his hande made the best argument that could be, and to suche arguments must he styk if he entende to get any thing; for, in disputing he shall have wordis for wordis; and paper for paper if they fall to writyng. To that the Chancelour said that the Presydent de-

siryd soore to have a copie therof offring to make answer by wryting, which was denyed vnto hym. Whiche paper he red vnto me, conteyning the same reasons that were made at Calais, and spokyn by mouth at their former meting. After he shewyd me how the Cardenall de Salmats, the Popis Legate, was arryuyd at Barcelon to com hidyr to bee at this great assembly for an vniuersall Peax, whiche wold be here shortly, and that the Frenche King shuld tary and be kept at Madrill, in the Castell there, whiche is xij. legs hense.

Also a verie credible person hath shewid vnto vs how the Vice Roy of Naples hath in devising with the Doagier of Portingale said unto her that bettyr it is for her to take the French King, whiche is a great Prince and the Maister, then the Duc of Bourbon which is but a subiect and servaunt, hauing at this tyme little to take to, nor sure of no estate.

Th'Emperor oon daie when we wente vnto hym, M<sup>r</sup> Wyngfeld being yet in good health, demaundyd of us if we had any newis; to whom we saide that we had none sens we had receuyd lettres that cam in company of Spinolosa wherof we had made declaracōn vnto hym bifore, touching your answer to the demaunde made by the said Spinolosa for traduccōn of my Lady Princesse, at which tyme he saide vnto vs that he was not contente that Spinolosa had left owte the oon parte of his intruccōns adioynyng ther-

unto and saing that yo<sup>r</sup> Highnes and he must eyder presse the ennemye to cause hym to com to reason whiche requirith furniture of money; ffor attaynyng wherof it semyd to his counsell eyther of the ij ways remytted to Spinolosa might haue seruyd, or ells if neyder of those ii. wais plesid you, then to contynue the aliaunce betwixt you, and ye bothe to herkyn to suche condicõns of peax as may be attayned; wherunto he could be content as ye wold think best. He hathe also said that he wilbe moderate in his demaundis for himself in this peax, to the intent he may better styk to his confederats, and that he will soo bee; it appereth seing nowe he leuith owt the demaunde of Languedoc, wherof he affermith to haue an old investiture to the Kingis of Aragon, and lyke wyse he leuith owte the demaund of Prouince, hauing therof lyke inuestiture, bicause he wilnot hurte the Duc of Burbon, whiche demaundith the same by a later tyle: stykking oonly vpon suche pointis as befor touchyd, wherin ther wold be no difficultie, th'Emperor condescending to the aliaunce demaundyd by Fraunce as it may appere to yo<sup>r</sup> Highnes by the articles of the Frenche Kings offres hertofore, sent with our former Lettres vnto you. We beseche your Grace to haue in your remembraunce to send vs a particuler Comyssion of the truxe to be sent exchanged at the conclusion of the truxe desired by the Frenche men and thought expedient to th'Em-

peror as we haue wrytten heretofore in our laste Lettres of the x<sup>th</sup> of this Monyth. Th'Emperor hath gevyn in reward to the seruaunts of Maister Wyngfeld, suche as doo retorne in to England agayn, thre hundreth Ducats to help them homewardis. And thus almighty Jhu preserue your Highnes to his pleasure and yours with encrease of much honour. From Tolledo the xxvij<sup>th</sup> daie of July.

By your Grace's moost humble

seruaunts and subgectis

CUTHBERT LONDON.

RICHARD SAMPSON.

### LETTER CXXXV.

*Archbishop Warham to Cardinal Wolsey. Upon the Loan, as it affected the Clergy of Kent.*

[COTTON. MS. CLEOPATRA. F. VI. fol. 342. Orig.]

PLEASE it youre Grace to vnderstand that I haue assembled a xj. Deaneries nexte adioynjng to Canturburie and to thee see coosts, and perceiue them veray wel mynded to this Loone, as it becomithe the King's subiects to bee. But ther substaunces of ther goods is not correspondent to ther good mynde. A more powre sorte of so great a nomeber in the clargie a man cannot lieghtly see, and as I can perceiue the cause is, forasmoche as al the chiefe benefices be appropriated to religiouse houses, and to th'exhibition

of the Vicars is so smal a portion assigned that they can scantly live withal. And if ther bee any good vicareige, diuerse of the said religiose howses op-tainethe dispensations of the See Apostolike, to kepe them in ther own hands, and bee served by religiose men, and so they haue almost al good parsonages and vicareiges in ther hands, For in al the said Deaneries be but xxij<sup>ti</sup> benefices at the soome of xl<sup>li</sup>, and of thoos same xxij<sup>ti</sup> vj or vij be so decaied that nowe they be nothing like to that value. And foras-moche as al the religiose men, to whoos places many good benefices be appropriated, by a bil sende vnto me enclosed in the King's Grace instruccions, be hooly expte from my examination at this tyme, and th'ex-amination of them al is reserued vnto youre Grace, ther shuld a consideraton be hade in the tyme of suche loones as they shal make, of the value of ther benefices appropriated. For if ther loone be not ac-cordinge to the value of ther benefices, then shulde they bee in better caas then the powr clargie; whiche shulde cause the said clergie to gruge if they knew it, and so diuerse of them spake it openly. And in caas the heds of religiose houses within my dioces, for ther benefices appropriated to ther Monasteries had not been excepte, but mought apere before me, and ben contributors to this loone, by reason of ther be-nefices appropriated, the soome of the lone within my dioces shuld ferr excede the som that it shal draw to

nowe. For the value of the benefices within the diocesse of Canterburie and the iurisdictõn peculiar of the same with portions and pensions appropriated and assigned to Monasteries and other religiouse places within the said dioces and iurisdictõn peculiar, ouer and aboue other churches, benefices, portions, and pensions whiche the said Monasteries and religiouse houses haue in likewise to them appropriated and assigned in other diocesses to noo smal nomeber, amountethe to the soome after the taxe M.ix.C.iiij<sup>li</sup>. xv<sup>s</sup>. ij<sup>d</sup>.

The clargie can in nowise bee induced to swer particularly what graines they hathe, for thay saiethe they might be forsowron for on pecke of corne more or lesse. Likewise they saiethe they cannot declare or shewe what value ther plate is, lacking weights to wey it withal, excepte they shulde resorte to soome good townes for it, whiche thinge perauenture shuld bee as chargeable to them as a great parte of ther plate is worthe, and this, lacking weights, they may be forsworon. Also if they shuld swere for ther cattall, they dredithe to bee forsworon, for oon shepe more or lesse; and so in al other things if they shuld swere perticularly they might lieghtly fal in to perjurie. I thinke veraly that the othe geuen generally of al ther moveables, as money, iewells, vtensiles, ornaments, debts, and other things comprised in the othe shalbe more beneficial to the loone, and ther conscience better

salued, then to swer upon euey particular thinge: for now they valuethe ther goods to the vttermoost for fear of perjurie, whiche if they committ, I shewed them that they shuld be priued from suche benefices as they haue nowe, and inhabiled from al other.

Ther appered before me nieghe the nomeber of iijC. preists to whom as yet I haue not declared ne shewed what shalbe ther loone, leest perauenture (in caas I hade so disclosed it) they being so great a noember wolde make more gruge and busines then nede shuld bee; and so other Deaneries not yet examined shuld lerne of them that bee examined, to what some the loone drawith to, and so shuld I not so wel ne so sone knowe the substaunce of euey person as I shal now doo, the some of euey mannys parte of the loone not knowen. And for the said cause perauenture it shal not be expedient to depute Collectors forthewith in the said Deaneries that be examined, vntil I have hooly examined al the Deaneries in my dioces and Peculiers, leest percaas by the meanes of knowlege how other becharged with ther loone, suche as bee not examined wilnot so lieghtly bee induced to confesse ther substaunce as they wil when they know not how they shalbe charged withe ther loone. And when al the said clargie is examined then percaas it may be expedient that ther be deputed certain Collectors to levie the soomes of ij or iij Deaneries attoons, and in nowise to assemeble any



great multitude. For it greatly greuith not the clergie to shewe the value of ther promotõns and substance, but consideringe they haue but litul, and shall departe frome a good parte of that litul, then perauenture they wilbegine to gruge, and percaas some of the laymen whiche be charged with the loone wil gruge also, and so might ther bee a gruge in the clergie and in the lay people boothe. If your Grace thinke it so good, the said Collectors may first cal them that may beest spare it, and of likelihoode wil soneest graunte to the said loone, and the same collectors shal induce them that makith the loone as neghe as they may, that in no wise they that makith the loone disclose or shewe to any other that hath not made ther loone, after what rate they made it, as they tendre to auoide the King's Graces hieghe displeasir in this behalfe. Your Grace may bewel assured that no man wil deliuer to the said Collectors upon ther promes or writings any parte of the loone to the Kings vse without his Grace writing. Wherfor I thinke it necessarie that when the said Collectors shal demaunde the said loone that they haue the Kings Writing vnder his Graces previe seale, leving a voide place for the name of hyme that makith the loone; and an other voide place to putin the soome that the Collectors shal receive. And vnto suche tyme as the Collectors shall haue the said previe seale they can do nothing. Wherfore youre Grace may

make suche spede in sending therof as youre Grace shal thinke beest.

Also some that shuld appere at this tyme cannot appere for aege; some for sikenes; some be absent beyonde the See, some in the Universitees of this Realme, some in lords seruice. I haue deputed Commissioners to examen as many of them as be within my diocess, and for thoos that bee absent, I haue caused ther fermors to appere before me, by whome I knowe the valew of ther promotions within my diocess. And as toching the value of ther benefices without my diocess, and the value of ther moveables, I cannot knowe, for ther fermors be therof ignoraunte. And therfor in my powr opinion it shuld be wel don that they or their proctors shuld be examined in places wher ther benefices liethe, wher they cannot so wel hied the value of ther benefices and clooke ther periurie to ther ordinaries as they might to me, that knoweth not the value of ther benefices, ne yet can lieghtly come to the knowlege therof. Also anenste suche persons that hathe benefices in my dioces by me examined within the same, havinge other benefices in other diocesses, and before the tyme of ther loone remouithe frome my said diocess to ther other benefices in other ordinaries diocess, I cannot vse the censures of the Churche, neither suspende, ne interdicte, ther churches being in an other ordinaries diocess, for that apperteynithe to the

ordinaries in whos diocess ther said churchis bee in. Wherefore I cannot finde that it is sufficiently provided for in the Kings Graces Instruccõs for this caas. And finally now that I haue doon with the said xj Deaneries before recited, I am coome to Otforde to assemeble and examen other Deaneries and the clargie within my Peculiers. At Otforde the xiiij<sup>th</sup> day of August.

At your Graces commaundement

WILLM. CANTUAR.

---

### LETTER CXXXVI.

*Lord Dacre of the North to Cardinal Wolsey: acknowledging the receipt of the King's Letters for his brother, Sir Christopher Dacre and John Pennyngton, Esq., to be admitted Knights of the Shire for Cumberland. The defenceless state of Carlisle.*

[STAT. PAP. OFF. iv. 25. *Orig.*]

\* \* \* The date of this Letter is probably in or about 1525, at which time Sir Christopher Dacre, as appears from several of his Letters, was in the West Marches. All the Indentures, Writs, and Returns to Parliament, both for Cumberland and Westmoreland, being lost,<sup>a</sup> no approximation to date can be obtained from that source.

---

My Lorde, pleas it your Grace to knowe that where as the King is Highnes hathe writen to haue my

<sup>a</sup> See Nicolson and Burn's *Hist. of Cumberl. and Westmoreland*, vol. ii. pp. 561 579.

broder S<sup>r</sup> X̄p̄ofer Dacre knight and John Pennyngton squier admytted Knights of hys shyre of Cumberland t'appere at his highe Corte of Parliament now to be holden.

My lord, seing my being in these parties of Northumberlond attending vpon my Lorde Treasurer and my lord Warden, and cannot be from them as yete for serving the King is said Highnes, as they canne and I truste they wol reaporte, my said Broder during this tyme of warr may not be spared in myn absence from the West Marchies; in consideration wherof I humbly besiche your Grace for his pardon of the same, and that it wol like your Grace to suffre M<sup>r</sup>. Hennage or suche oon of your seruaunts to be in his rowme for the said shyre as your Grace shal nominate. And as vnto John Pennyngton he is shiref of Cumberland for this yere, and whidder it may stande with the lawe he be oon of the Knights for the shyre (and ansuer at the said Highe Corte of Parliament or noo) I referr that to your Grac's pleas<sup>r</sup>.

My lorde the Mair and his bredren of the Kings Citie of Carlisle, at the proclamying of warr betwene this Realme and Scotlande, moved me for help of gonners, gone powder, bowes, arrowes, and billis, for suretie and defence of the same Citie, with reparacions and vpholding of the walls, making of buluerks and skowring the dyches of the same, whiche ar now

in great ruyne and decaye; and without remedy oonles the Kings Highnes provide for the same in tyme, or emynent dangier fall. To whom I ansuered that in tyme of nede I shulde help them with ayde of men in the same Citie, but as for any artillery or ordinance I neithre had ne couthe help them with noon. And as I moved your Grace at my last being with youe for help of gonners, ordinance, and artillery for them, promysing the same being sent shuld be kept in sure houses, and I to see they shuld not be expended without sene daungier whiche God willing I shal performe; and at the end of the warr to be redelyuered at the Kings pleas<sup>r</sup>. In considera<sup>õ</sup> wherof I humbly besiche your Grace be good mean and sollicitor vnto the Kings Highnes for the expedition of ther reasonable and necessary petitions, at this tyme sent with two of ther bredren Citizens of the same. And the hooly Trinite preserue yo<sup>r</sup> Grace. At Morpith the iiij<sup>th</sup>. day of Aprill.

Your seruand,

THOMAS DACRE.

To my lorde legate is Grace  
Cardinall of Yorke.

---

---

## LETTER CXXXVII.

*Archbishop Warham to Cardinal Wolsey. A Letter of Thanks and Kindness.*

[WOLSEY'S CORRESP. vol. xvi. fol. 10. *Orig.*]

\* \* \* The exact date of this Letter is not discoverable. It was, no doubt, written earlier than 1526, since in that year Hampton Court was no longer Wolsey's "most wholesome Manor": he had given it to the King.

---

PLEASE it your Grace to understand that I have hitherto differred to make awnswer unto your Graces laste letters bicause I hadd thowght now streicte after Cristemas to have awaited on your Grace, and to have commoned with the same in diverse matiers which I hadd rather shewe by mowthe than cōmytt to Letters, but my sikknes woll not suffer me soo to doo onles I shulde do contrarye to the counsaile of my Phisition, and put myselfe in iepardie.

Nevertheles if God send me any amendement I purpose to geve attendaunce on your Grace abowght the Purification of our Lady, and than to supply suche things as I omitte in thes Lettres. Firste as it is my very duetie and office of kinde remembraunce, I thanke your Grace as hartelie as I can, for your Grac's remembraunce. I thanke your Grace as hartelie as I can for your Graces manifold favors shewed

unto me manye weyes hertofor and now specially that it hath pleased the same, not only to advise me to make myne abode in hiegh and drye grownds as Knoll and such other, but also to offer unto me of your singuler benignitie and goodnes a pleasaunte lodging in your mooste holsome Maner of Hampton Courte, wher I shuld not disease nother be diseased; there to contynue for the atteignyng of my healthe aslong as I shuld thinke it expedient; by whiche excellent benivolence and gratitude, expressing evidently your Graces very tender love towards me and my servaunts, I repute my selfe so moche bownden to your Grace as I thinke meselfe far unable to deserve or requyte your Graces said favors and greate humanitie. Albeit at altymes I wolbe ready and glad with good harte and mynde (and so your Grace shall finde me suer) to do your Grace any service or pleasur that may lie in my litell power. Whiche my benevolence I beseche your Grace to accepte and take in stede and place of mutuell beneficence wher my power is insufficient.

And I entierlie thanke your Grace that it hath pleased the same to write unto me in your laste letters that your Grace wolde give ordre to your officers that as large and ample favor shalbe shewed to my nephieu Archidiacon of Canterbery as to other archidiacones towching thair compositions withe your Grace for thaire jurisdictions. And for a con-

clusion to be taken for my said nephieu his jurisdiction, I have nowe sent this berar on of his procuratours to your Graces officers to geve attendaunce on thayme in that behalfe.

As towching myne Officer, the Deane of my Courte of th'Arches, I truste I have geven hyme suche admonition as he woll remember during his liefte; and be well ware to busie hymselfe in any matiers whiche may sounde to your Graces discontentation and displeasur. And that your Grace hathe not delt extremelie with hyme, but only treyned hyme withe continuall attendaunce for his lernyng to be more circumspect in tyme to come, and that for my sake your Grace hathe also discharged hyme of thesaid attendaunce, I hartelie thanke your Grace; affirmyng without color or similation that nother he, nother any other officer, kinnesman, or servaunte of myne shall continew in my service or favor whiche wol her after willinglie fall into your Graces displeasure or indignation. And so I have declared unto thayme meselfe, shewing how good and gratiouse I finde you towards me, and how that it hathe pleased your Grace to write unto me that ye woll be as good unto thayme as they can reasonably and justely desire, so that they use and ordre thaimeselves accordingly towards your Grace and yours, and as they owe to doo. In whiche good and favorable mynd I beseche your grace ever to contynue as ye shall have me ever your perpetuall orator.



I have nowe latelie sett up writings bothe at Knoll, Otford, and Shorham againste suche as misintreted a certaine apparitor of yowr Grace in thies parties, that the said misdowrs appere bifor me within xv. daies under the peyne of cursing. And I truste by that meanes, or els by other espials, to trie thayme oute if it be possible, and than further to ordre theyme soo that al other shalbe ware by thaim of suche wilfulness and contemptuose temeritie. At my Manor of Knoll the xij<sup>th</sup> day of the Monethe of January.

At your Grace's comāundment

WILLM. CANTUAR.'

To the mooste reverend father in God and my very singuler good lorde my Lord Cardinall of Yorke  
Ligat de latere his good Grace.

---



---

### LETTER CXXXVIII.

*Archbishop Warham to Cardinal Wolsey. Remonstrates against the Cardinal's encroachments upon his authority and jurisdiction as Archbishop.*

[MS. COTTON. CLEOP. F. II. fol. 173. *Orig.*]

PLEASE it youre Grace to vnderstande, I am informed that youre Grace intendithe to interrupte me in the use of the prerogatives in the whiche my predecessors and I in the righte of my Churche of Canterbury hathe been possessed by privilege, custume, and prescription tyme out of mynde. And for the interruption of the same youre Grace is mynded, as I

am informed, to depute Doctor Alan, whiche if your Grace shulde so do, consideringe that not only all myne officers of my Courts th'Arches and th'Audience, bot also the Comissarie of my Dioces of Kente, and I my selfe, not only in matiers of suete<sup>a</sup> of instance of parteis, but also in causes of correction dependinge before me and them, be continually inhibited by youre officers, I shulde have nothings left for me and my officers to do, but shulde bee as a shadoo and ymaige of an Archebisshop and Legate, voide of auctoritie and jurisdiction. Whiche shulde bec to my perpetuall reproche, and to my Church a perpetuall prejudice. Wherfore in asmuche as I truste verely in youre greate goodnes that youre Grace wool not be so extreme against me and the right of my Church before named, I beseche youre Grace, the premisseis considred, to differ and respecte this matiers, tyll I may have communication in this behaulfe with your Grace, when it shall please youe at youre leysure; and youre pleasure known, I wilbe redy to give attendance on youre Grace. Beseching you also to give credence to my chapellane, Maister Wellys, this berar, in such matiers as he woll shewe youre Grace on my behaulf. At my Maner at Croidon the xvij<sup>th</sup> day of Marche.

At youre Grac's cōmaundment

WILLM. CANTUAR'.

<sup>a</sup> suit.

## LETTER CXXXIX.

*Archbishop Warham to Cardinal Wolsey, upon the power assumed by the Cardinal, as Legate de latere, in Testamentary Causes.*

[STAT. PAP. OFF. WOLSEY'S CORRESP. xvi. 13. *Orig.*]

PLEASE it your good Grace to vnderstand that I have receyved your moost honorable and loving Letters dated at your Graces place beside Westminster the seconde day of this moneth of Marche, by which I perceyve how graciously ye take in good part my fre and playne writing to the same. Whereof in my moost hertie wise I thank your Grace assuering you that onles I had had in your Graces undoubted favors and benignite towardis me verey singulier trust and confidence to write without displeasire not only the playnes of my mynde, but also suche reports as were brought vnto me, I wold in no wise have attempted to disclose my said mynd and reportes so openly.

And where your Grace adviseth me from hensfurth to give lesse credence to all thoes that have made suche untrue reaports as bee conteyned in my said letters, studieng more to make division than to norisse good amite and accorde betwixt your Grace and me, suerly albeit I rehersed in my said letters suche reaports as were writen and spoken unto me, and none otherwise as I shall aunswere affore God. Yet

I trust it can not bee gathered of my said Letters that I gave any firme credence to thoes report. For unfaynedly whatsoever surmises, sinister reports, or insinuations have been made or shalbe made unto me, by whatsoever menys they com, they have not and shal not rayse, kendyll, or ingender in me any part of grudge of mynde towards your Grace, orels any mystrust in your singulier goodnes, favors, and benivolence towards me; whiche evidently towards me and myne by substanciall experiment appereth dayly more and more; whiche your Graces manifold good dedes bee more depely fastened in myne hert and remembrance than can bee removed by any words or reaports. Whiche your Graces goodnes I am not able to recompense with any other thing than with my feithful hert, true love, and dayly prayer for your Grace: whereof your Grace being thus so good lord unto me shalbee so well assuered as far as my litell power shalbe able to extende as of any thing in this worle, orels I were far unkynd and unthankfull.

And I beseche your Grace to think none otherwise in me but that I esteme and set by the favor of your Grace a hunderth tymes, and incomparably more than by the priuat cause of Jane Roper or any suche.

And forasmuche as your Grace writeth that your Grace is contented at my desire to forbere further proceeding in the principal matier of John Ropers

testament, tyl I may awaite on your Grace after Ester. I hertly thank your Grace and entend therefor to bee shorter in wrytyng at this tyme, and to differ my ful aunswer tyl I may have present conference and communication with your Grace, trusting that none of your Graces counsail whiche is groundly lerned hath or wol persuade unto your Grace that by vertue of your Legacy, notwithstanding the composition that I made with your Grace as Legate delatere, ye may procede severally in knowledge of testamentarie causes, whiche heretofor have only apperteyned to the jurisdiction of my prerogative; and that without any breche of the said composition, if any lerned wol affirme and prove the same, suerly he hath seen other Lawes or other vnderstanding of Lawes than I could ever know or perceyve, and yet I have taken som payne to loke for such matiers.

Finally I trust when I shal com to your Graces presence so to declare my mynde to the same in every thing that your Grace of your goodnes shalbe right wel contented and pleaced therwithall, by the grace of God, who preserve your Grace in highe honor and dignite, long life, and good health: as good as I can desire to have meself. At my Church of Cantrebury the vj<sup>th</sup> day of Marche.

At your Graces cōmaundement

WILLM. CANTUAR'.

To the moost reverend Father in God and my very singulier good lorde, my Lord Cardinal of Yorke and Legate de latere is good Grace.

## LETTER CXL.

*Archbishop Warham to his niece the Lady Grevile.  
A Letter of domestic consolation.*

[STAT. PAP. OFF. MISC. CORRESP. 3 Ser. vi. 98. Orig.]

I COMMENDE me hertily to you: and have receued yo<sup>r</sup> letters by this berar, by the which I haue vndrestand of the late deceasse of your husband wherof, God not offended, I am right sorry. Howbeit ayenst the hand and ordinaunce of almighty God no man can or oweth tobe. And I wil aduise you to take the same patiently and wisely, and not to make ij. sorowes of one, wherby ye may displease God, hurte yourself, and doo no good to your husbands soule. In this case it shalbe good and commendable for you to use yourself wisely and discretely, and not to take suche grete hevynes or indiscrete sorowe as men may note any indiscretion or lacke of wisdom in you: but rather so to order yourself as men may judge you to be a sadde and a wise yong woman, which may be bothe for your owne honesty and also for your frends. As touching your desir to have my chapelaine M<sup>r</sup> Golde to contynue with you for a season to assist you in your besynes and maters, I am contented that he tary with you as long as ye shal thinke necessary and convenient; and any thing that I can doo for you by my counceile or otherwise

upon knowlege of your mynde therein I shalbe glad to doo it, the rather if I may perceue that ye order yourselfe at this tyme like a wise woman discretely. At Knol the viij<sup>th</sup> day of Aprile.

Y<sup>O</sup><sup>r</sup> WILLM. CANTUAR.

To my Neese the Lady Grevile.

---



---

### LETTER CXLI.

*Richard Pace to Cardinal Wolsey. The Queen enquires of the Cardinal's health. The King considers the Cardinal's Chapel better provided for the Choral Service than his own.*

[WOLSEY'S CORRESP. ix. 9. *Orig.*]

\* \* \* This and the two succeeding Letters display the care which both Henry the Eighth and Wolsey took in improving the Service of their Chapels. It seems to have been sufficient if either of them heard of a voice likely to improve the melody of his Choir, whether in man or boy, to impress the party who possessed it.

There is a passage in Cavendish's Life of Wolsey which sufficiently illustrates the Cardinal's care.

"Now I will declare unto you," says Cavendish, "the Officers of his Chapel, and singing men of the same. First, he had there a Dean, who was always a great clerk and a divine; a sub-dean; a repeater of the quire; a gospeller; a pistoller; and twelve singing priests. Of scholars he had first, a Master of the children; twelve singing children; sixteen singing men; with a servant to attend upon the said children. In the re-vestry, a yeoman and two grooms; then were there divers retainers of cunning singing men, that came thither at divers sundry principal feasts."<sup>a</sup>

Sir John Hawkins says, "Beside the higher dignitaries of the Church, such as the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishops of Dur-

<sup>a</sup> Cavendish's Life of Wolsey, Singer's edit. vol. i. pp. 35, 36.

ham and Winchester, and probably some others whose station might require it, there were several among the principal nobility who seemed to emulate Wolsey in this particular, and had the solemn choral service performed in the chapels of their respective palaces and houses. One of these was the Earl of Northumberland, whose great possessions and ample jurisdiction seem to have been adequate to, and to warrant every degree of magnificence under that of a King. The evidence of this fact is contained in an ancient manuscript purporting to be the Regulations and Establishment of the Household of Henry Algernon Percy the fifth Earl of Northumberland at his castles of Wresill and Lekingfield in Yorkshire, begun A.D. 1512. By this it appears that the Earl had his dean and his sub-dean of the chapel, a gospeller and pistoller, gentlemen and children of the chapel, an organist, and, in short, the same officers and retainers as were employed in the royal and other chapels.<sup>b</sup>

Dr. Burney, in his History, enters into some further particulars of the Earl of Northumberland's choir. "This magnificent nobleman," he says, "dying in 1527, his son, the sixth Earl, whose passion for Anne Boleyn is supposed to have occasioned his disgrace at Court, seems to have been treated with great insolence and indignity by Cardinal Wolsey, who by an extraordinary stretch of power, to which the Earl thought it prudent to submit, demanded his Choral Books for the use of his own chapel. Letters concerning this requisition are still preserved in the family, in which the Earl says, "I do perceaff my Lorde Cardinalls pleasure ys to have such Boks as was in the Chapell of my lat Lord and flayther (wos soll Jhesu pardon). To the accompychment of which, at your desyer, I am conformable, notwithstandinge I trust to be able ons to set up a chapell off myne owne. I shall with all sped send up the Boks unto my Lords Grace as to say iiij. Antiffonars,<sup>c</sup> such as I think wer not seen a gret wyll; v. Gralls;<sup>d</sup> an Ordeorly;<sup>e</sup> a Manual; viij. Processioners."<sup>f</sup>

Among the regulations given to the Royal household, much about the same time, it is directed that when the King is on journeys or progresses, only six singing boys and six gentlemen of the choir shall make a part of the royal retinue; who "daylie in absence of *the residue* of the Chapel, shall have a Masse of our Ladie before

<sup>b</sup> Hawkins' Hist. of Music, vol. iii. pp. 67, 73.

<sup>c</sup> Antiphoners.

<sup>d</sup> Graduals.

<sup>e</sup> Ordinal.

<sup>f</sup> Burney's Hist. of Music, vol. ii. p. 571.



noon, and on Sondaies and holidiaies, masse of the day, besides our Lady-masse, and an anthempne in the afternoone: for which purpose no great carriage of either vestments or bookes shall be required." <sup>g</sup>

In Wolsey's own retinue, when he went to France in the 13th Hen. VIII., we find the children of the Chapel, to the number of ten, with Mr. Pigot, the master of the chapel. They accompanied him to Calais, and from Calais to Bruges.<sup>h</sup>

PLEAS itt your Grace aftre the wrytynge off my lettres sende unto your Grace yesterdaye, I dydde speke wyth the Qweans Grace, and made unto herre your commendations in most convenient maner and her Grace verraye lovyngly, boith in wurdis and countenance, dydde inquire off your Graces goodde helth, and was marvalusely gladde to here off the same.

My Lorde, yff itt were not for the personall love that the Kyngis Highnesse doith bere unto your Grace, suerly he wolde have owte off your Chiapell, not chyltren oonly, but also men. For hys Grace haith playnely schewydde unto Cornysche, that your Graces Chiapell is better than hys: and providde the same by thys reason, that yff ony manner of newe songe schulde be broght unto boith the sayde Chiapellis for to be sunge *ex improviso*, then the sayde songe schulde be better and more suerly handlydde bi your Chiapell than bi hys Graces. Cornyshe *istud*

<sup>g</sup> Warton's Hist. Eng. Poet., 4to. edit. vol. ÿiii. p. 158, from "Ordenaunces made for the Kinges household and chambres." Bibl. Bodl. MSS. Laud. K. 48. fol. It is the original on vellum. In it Sir Thomas More is mentioned as Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster.

<sup>h</sup> Harl. MS. Brit. Mus. 629.

*plane verum nullo modo concoquere pot. Quoniam nihil aliud majoris momenti in presentia tibi (Amplissime pater) scribendum est, claudet epistolam dulcissima Musica. Valeat felicissime R<sup>ma</sup> D. V. Cui me humil. commend. et trado. Ex Redynge xxv. Marcij. E. D. V. R<sup>me</sup> fidelissimus servus*

RI. PACEUS.

To my Lorde Cardinals Grace.

---

\* \* \* CORNISH, mentioned in this Letter, was the Master of the King's Chapel. Sir John Hawkins says there were two of the name, the elder and the younger.

Among the Harleian MSS., No. 1709, is a Music-book which formerly belonged to King Henry the Eighth's Chapel, in which, at fol. 51 b., there is a "Salve Regina," at the end of which we have "*finis quoth W. CORNYSSHE.*"

Dr. Robert Fayrfax's MS., formerly Ralph Thoresby's, written toward the end of the fifteenth century, and now in the British Museum, (MS. Addit. 5465,) has two Songs, for three voices each, by William Cornyshe, junior, "Ay be shewe you, be my fay," fol. 109 b. and "Hoyda, joly rutturkyn," fol. 114 b.

At the end of Marsh's edition of Skelton's Works, 8vo. Lond. 1568, is, "In the fleete made by me William Cornish otherwise called Nyshewete chapelman with the moste famose and noble Kyng Henry the VII., his reygne the xix. yere, the moneth of July, A treatise bitwene Trough and Information." Sir John Hawkins says, it contains a Parable abounding with allusions to Music and Musical Instruments, and is in many respects a curiosity. It seems to be a complaint of Cornish himself against one that had falsely accused him, who is distinguished by the name of Informacion, as Cornish is by that of Musike.

Dr. Burney, when giving an account of the Fayrfax manuscript, says, "Most of these Musicians" (whose works the volume comprises) "seem to have been mere secular Composers, as I have met with none of their names, except that of Fayrfax, among those for the Church. Cornyshe, indeed, seems more a secular composer than the

rest; and, if we may judge of his private character, by the choice of his poetry from Skelton's ribaldry, he may be supposed a man of no very refined morals, or delicacy of sentiment. His compositions, however, though clumsy and inelegant, if selecting such words be forgiven, are not without variety or ingenuity, for so early a period of Counterpoint. He seems the first who had the courage to use the chord of the sharp 7<sup>th</sup> of a Key, with a false 5<sup>th</sup>. He frequently changes the measure, like the French in their old Operas, and still more like them, composes in a kind of rondeau, returning several times to the same short strain. Purcell near two hundred years later did the same." <sup>i</sup>

Stowe in his *Annals*, edit. 1631, p. 487, writes, that Cornish of the King's Chapel, probably the elder, is said to have written opprobrious Rhimes in despiht of Richard Empson, the famous promoter, temp. Hen. VII., at the request of the then Earl of Kent.

---

## LETTER CXLII.

*Pace to Wolsey. The King's thanks for the Child of his Chapel which the Cardinal had sent to his Highness. The Queen's old Almoner. General News.*

[STAT. PAP. OFF. WOLSEY'S CORRESP. IX. 10. *Orig.*]

PLEASITT your Grace the Kings Highnesse haith cōmaundydde me to make answere unto your Grace's lettres sende to hym bi the berer heroff. And furst, hys Highnesse doith geve unto your Grace as hartly thanks for the chylde off your chiapell as ye dydde hartly sende hym unto his Highnesse. And hys Grace sayes that he wolde nevyr have desyrydde hym, but compellydde bi pure necessitie and lakke off

<sup>i</sup> Burney's *Hist. of Music*, vol. i. p. 551.

chyl dren. And for that at itt pleasydde your Grace to sende the sayde chylde unto hym at thys tyme wyth so lovyng and lowly wrytyng, hys Highnesse is singularely well contentidde; insomuche that he dyde reherse unto the lordis beyng with hym thys nyght your Graces most kynde wrytyng in thys cause.

As touchyng your Graces wrytyng enempst the Qweans olde Almoner, hys Grace is contentidde that your Grace do therin accordyng to your own wrytyng: butt hys Grace wull innowyse that the sayde almoner shall continue in the Qweans service, but for the tyme mentionydde in your Graces lettres; and his Highnesse haith schewydde unto me the cause whye; whyche I neade not to reherse unto your Grace, as well knowen to the same. And thus the Kings pleasor knowen hereyn, your Grace maye wryte unto the Qwean as itt shall lyke you.

The Kynges Grace is verraye well contentidde wyth suche newes as your Grace haith sende unto hym frome Spagne and Flaundres, and accordyng to your Graces desyre doith sende unto the same agayne the Lettres of Mons<sup>r</sup>. de Monteingne. Hys Highnesse is sory that my Lady Margaret haith delt so hardely wyth Mons<sup>r</sup>. de Berghes hys Graces goodde frynde. Hys Grace doith yeve harty thanks for your diligence in sendyng unto hym suche newes: and desyrith your Grace to continue the

same : and hys pleasor also is that your Grace schulde provide horsis to be sett betwyxte his Highnesse and your Grace, to th'intent he myght have the soner knowliege of such importante tydynges : wheroff he shewith hym selfe to be verraye desyrose.

I have declarydde unto hys Highnesse in the best maner I coiuth devise (accordynge to your Graces cōmaundment) boith the deligince and wysedome usydde bi your Grace in devysynge off suche lettres that schall nowe be sende owte off the realme, not wythstandynge suche disseasys as be specifyede in your Grace's Lettres to me. And thys thyng was not so well tolde butt itt was better acceptidde and approvidde, in so mucche that hys Grace is singularly well contentidde with every thyng.

Hys Grace is not contentidde wyth the Scotts for there evyl intreatynge off the Qweane hys suster : and is desyrose to see the Lettres that sche dydde latly sende unto my Lord Dacres. I do remitte unto your Grace all the Lettres sende unto me, signifydde, wyth ij. passeports demaundydde bi the Scotts.

As touchynge your Grace's cōmaundment in your kynde Lettres directidde unto me, that I schulde continually aduertise the same as I have begunne off occurrents here : I trust not to be notidde negligent herin, but to do faythfully my dewtie unto your Grace as ye have bounde to do.

I have spokyn to Cornysche for to intreate your

chylde honestly, *i.* otherwyse than he doith hys owne. He haith promisydde unto me so to do. *Valeat felicissime R<sup>ma</sup>. D. V. Cui me humil. commen. et trad. Ex Abyndon the xxix. off Marche, x. hora noctis.*

*E. D. V. R<sup>me</sup>. fidelissimus servus*

RI. PACEUS.

To my Lorde Cardinals Grace, &c.

---

### LETTER CXLIII.

*Archbishop Warham to Cardinal Wolsey, giving up to him one of the singing men of his Chapel.*

[IBID. Supplem. xvi. 36. Orig.]

\* \* \* What the King had done to Wolsey in demanding a child for his Chapel, Wolsey did to Archbishop Warham in demanding from his private Choir "one Clement, who sung a basse part."

---

PLEASE it your good Grace to knowe that by my felowe maister doctor Benet your chapelaine I have undrestand that your Grace is desirose to have one Clement of my chapel, which syngeth a basse parte. For the singular grete kyndenes that I fynde in your Grace, not only the said Clement but also any other servaunte of myne which can or may doo your Grace any service or pleasur shalbe alwey at your Graces comāundement. Wherefore according to your Graces mynde I nowe send the said Clement to your Grace with thies my lettres, humbly beseching the same

tobe good and graciose lorde to hym, if it be your pleasir to have hym to contynue stil in your Graces service. Assuring your Grace that he is of very sadde, vertuose, and honest behavior, and so hath continually used hymselfe for al the tyme that he hath be with me in service. Ther is not in my howse a better ordred or yet a better condicioned person. If ther be any other service or pleasir that I can doo for your Grace upon knowlege of your Graces pleasir therin I shalbe glad the same t'accomplishe to the best of my litle power. At Knol the vj<sup>th</sup> day of December.

At your Graces cõmaundement

WILL<sup>M</sup>. CANTUAR.

To the most reuerend Fadre in God and my very singular good lord my Lord Cardinal of Yorke, and Legate de latere, is good Grace.

---



---

### LETTER CXLIV.

*Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, to Cardinal Wolsey, complaining of a dearth of Newcastle Coals on the Coasts of Suffolk and Norfolk.*

[IBID. vol. xi. Pt. i. 212. Orig.]

\* \* \* The importance to which the Coal-trade of Newcastle had arisen in the time of Henry the Eighth may be judged of from this Letter.

The earliest mention of Newcastle Coals is found in Gardener's England's Grievance, who states that on Dec. 1st, 1239, Henry the

Third granted a charter to the townsmen of Newcastle-upon-Tyne for liberty to dig coals in the vicinity of that place. There is no reason to doubt the accuracy of the statement, but as the Patent-roll of that year, the 23d of Henry III. has been lost, it cannot now be verified with the record.

Anderson, in his Dictionary of Commerce, is quite mistaken in asserting that Henry the Third, in 1234, confirmed a charter from his father, King John, to Newcastle, in which coal is first mentioned. The charter of King John, alluded to, dated at Westminster, 2d July, in the 18th year of his reign, makes no mention whatever of coal.

Stowe, in his Annals, under the 34th Edw. I., says, "This year, 1306, upon sundry complaints of the Clergy and Nobility resorting to the City of London, touching the great amoyance and danger of contagion growing by reason of the stench of burning sea-coal, which divers fire-makers in Southwark, Wapping, and East Smithfield now used to make their common fires, because of the cheapness thereof, and to forbear the burning of bavins and fire-coal, the King expressly commanded the Mayor and Sherifs of London forthwith to make proclamation, that all those fire-makers should cease their burning of sea-coal, and make their fires of such fuel of wood and coal as had been formerly used."

An order for a similar proclamation in the following year, occurs in the new edition of Rymer's *Fœdera*, vol. i. Pt. ii. p. 1017, during the time of the Queen's sojourn in the Tower. "*Ne quis rogos in Civitate London. præsumat accendere dum Regina in Turri London. moram fecerit.*"

A few years afterwards, as Brand informs us, sea-coal appears to have been used in the royal palace at London. He refers to the "*Petitiones in Parlamento*," A.D. 1321 and 1322: ten shillings' worth of that fuel, "*carbon de Mer*," having been used at the King's coronation, and neglected to be paid for. (*Hist. Newc.* vol. ii. p. 254.)

In 1379, the trade in this article had so increased that a duty of sixpence per ton, every quarter of a year, was imposed upon all ships coming from Newcastle-upon-Tyne with coals.

Brand, *ut supr.* vol. ii. p. 265, says, "A.D. 1546, orders were sent from the King to the Mayor of Newcastle, Robert Brandling, and Henry Anderson, to forward three thousand chaldron of coals to Bullein in France."

---



PLEAS it your Grace to be aduertised that this berer, deputie for the costs of Suff. and Norff. and other Counties of this Realme, hath byn with me with the supplicacōn and peticion of th'enhabitaunts of the said coostes, purporting the great losses and empouerishment that may ensue vnto the Kings subjects by reason of the derthe of Cooles callid New Castell cooles, which Peticōn after my poer mynd is entended much for a cõmyn weale, for I am enformyd the coostes here in thees parties ar greuously empouerysshed by reison of skantines of the said ffewell of coles. Wherfor' I beseche yo' Grace to be good lord herin and to putt your helping hand for the reformatiō of the same, the rather for my sake. From Henhamhall the xxv. day of Septembre.

by youres assured

CHARLYS SUFFOLKE.

To my Lorde Cardinall is Grace.

---

## LETTER CXLV.

*Edward Guldeford to his brother Sir Henry, upon the attempt of the Inhabitants of Sussex to replace the Canons of Bayham in their Monastery.*

[IBID. MISC. CORRESP. 3 Ser. vol. iv. 71. Orig.]

\* \* \* Bayham Abbey was suppressed under a bull of Pope Clement the Seventh among the smaller Monasteries which were appropriated to the endowment of Wolsey's two foundations at Ipswich

and Oxford. Its spiritualties were then valued at 27*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per annum; its temporal possessions at 125*l.* 2*s.* 8½*d.*; making a total of 152*l.* 9*s.* 4½*d.* Henry the Eighth's grant of Bayham Abbey, with one or two of the smaller Kentish monasteries, to Wolsey, was dated Feb. 8th, in his seventeenth year. A. D. 1526.

Hall notices the riot at Bayham alluded to in the following Letter. He says, "You have hard before how the Cardinall suppressed many Monasteries, of the whiche one was called Beggam in Sussex, the whiche was verie commodious to the countrey: but so befell the cause, that a riotous compaignie, disguysed and unknowen, with painted faces and visures, came to the same Monasterie, and brought with them the Chanons, and put them in their place again, and promised them that whensoever thei rang the bell, that thei would come with a great power, and defend them. This doing came to the eare of the Kynges counsail, whiche caused the Chanons to be taken, and thei confessed the capitaines, whiche were emprisoned, and sore punished." Hall's Union of the Fam. of Lanc. and Yorke, edit. 1548, Hen. VIII. fol. 143.

---

BROTHIR Sir Harry, in my harty maner I recommend me unto you. This it may like you to be advertised that sense my last wrytyng to you I have had more perfecte knoleage of the riottuose demeanors in Bayham. The Chanon, Sir Thomas Towres, as yet dothe contynue there, wiche Chanon was not in the said howse by the space of thre yeres passed bifore the subpressyng of the same. And, as I am enformed, the same Sir Thomas hathe contynued bithe space of on yere and more at Buksted in the service of Doctor Rotys where he ys person; and the said Chanon came streight from Buksted to Baycham. Ther hathe byn there, of diuerse parisshes, above CC. persons wiche were opynly seen, bisydes those

wiche were in secrete places not ferr from the howse. As it ys reported, the substaunce of his assistances came from Buksted, Rotherfild, Fraunte, Wodhurst, Tyshurst, Pepynbury, Bryncheley, Horsemonden, Lamburhurst, Maydston, and of diverse other places of the Hundrythe of Marden; as Goodhurst, Stapulhurst, and other. And also Bowser, wiche his two sonnes, wiche dwellithe at Sowthefrythe Gate. And vppon Mondaye last passed ther were too of the howsehold servaunts of the lord of Burgavenny at Goodhurst, wiche axed opynly amongs company howe they wold do, whether they wold take parte with the newe Abbot or not. My cosen Darell and I do dayly send secretely amongs theym, to th'intent to knowe asmoche of ther purposes as we can, bysydes som other that ys amongs theym, wiche dothe aduertese us of ther demenors from tyme to tyme; and over that I do send you the cotype of a bill herinclosed wiche was sett vppon my Cosen Harry Darrells gate. This berer can showe you more at lenght, by mowthe, to whom it may plesse you to gif credence; for the circumstaunce of thus mattir were to longe to write unto you. But in my next Lettre I shall advertese you of the playnes.

The Chanone and his company saythe theym selves that every man of every parisshe betwix theym and Bramborough wilbe rede to be with theym when they have nede, all hoolly. Mr. Tresoror knowithe that

quarter bettur then ye do if ye list to enquere of the Cuntrey. And thus the blessed Trenyte haue you in his keypyng. Wrytyn at Halden the viij day of June.

EDWARD GULDEFORD.

To my right worshipfull brother Sir Harry  
Guldefford Knight, Comptroller of the  
Kyngs most honorable Howsehold.

---

### LETTER CXLVI.

*Thomas Bishop of Bangor and Abbot of Beaulieu to Cardinal Wolsey; relating to an unjust seizure by some of the Cardinal's servants of lands in the parish of St. Keverans in Cornwall, belonging to his Abbey.*

[STAT. PAP. OFF. WOLSEY'S CORRESP. i. 106. *Orig.*]

\*\*\* Lanechebran, or Lan-a-kebran, alias St. Kevran, in the deanery of Kerrier in Cornwall, was a society of secular Canons, at or about the time of the Conquest, dedicated to St. Achebran.<sup>a</sup> It afterwards, by grant from Richard Earl of Cornwall, became a Cell of Cistercian monks, subordinate to the Abbey of Beaulieu. This letter of remonstrance to Wolsey was successful. The manor here, as parcel of the possessions of Beaulieu Abbey, continued with it till the Dissolution. It was granted, 2 Eliz., to Francis Earl of Bedford.

The ninth division of the charters in the Register of Beaulieu, in the Duke of Portland's possession (fol. 121 to 143) relates to the church of St. Kevran, beginning with the grant of it from Richard Earl of Cornwall.

<sup>a</sup> Domesd. Surv., tom. i. fol. 121.

---

PLEASE it yo<sup>r</sup> benyñg Grace and speciall goodnes to understond that one of your servaunts lernyd in the temporall lawe namyd M. Skewes, in the name of one Reskymer, liekwies servant to yo<sup>r</sup> Grace, hathe caused latlie a wrong and a injuriouse entre to be hadd and taken in certen londs lieng in the pariche of Sent Keverans in Cornwall, gyffon to the House of Beauleu be Ric. Erle of Cornuall, son to Kyng John ffowndor of that Monastery. Wiche hathe be possessid of the same more then iiij<sup>C</sup> yer. And this gentyلمان hathe writon to me that the benefice ther wiche is improperid to Beauleu, he myndithe to giff hit to the fyndyng of Scholars, and fenythe that sum tyme ther wasse a Cell of Monks, whiche is very ontrewē, as I shall well prove be good mater of Recorde, and with all the aunceant men of that Cowntre. And right gret marvell I have what moyth hym thus unjustly to troble me and my tenants in that poore Lordshipe. Wherfor for asmuche as yo<sup>r</sup> Grace is the very pure fonten and well of trew justice, and the same only restyng in your most gracious hands, I therfor most humblie and in the most lowlist maner that possible is for any poore man to do, besche your Grace not to suffer the seyd gentylnen, nether any other in ther behalf, to do the poore Howse wrong, nor to make any farther enterprise or cruell invacion into the said londs; but, accordyng to the good order of the Kynges Lawes, and bithe

same to be orderid and answerid. Your high magnificence euer in tymes past hathe be gracious Lord unto me, wiche byndithe me duryng my lief to praye for your Grace, and shall. And in this thyng wher in dependithe the very welthe or utterlie destruccion of the for namyd Monastery, I hertelie beseche you to be my gracious Lord. And I and all your por religious and most obedient beedmen, the brethr of that Howse, shall duryng o<sup>r</sup> lieffs most hertely praye to God for the long contenance of your most gracious preservacōn. The xxviii<sup>th</sup> day of Juny.

Yo<sup>r</sup> most humble creatur and daylie beedman

THOMAS BANGOR.

To his most gratins Lord My Lord Cardynalls  
Grace, Archbusshoppe of Yorke, Lord Legat  
and Chauncelor of England.

---



---

### LETTER CXLVII.

*Laurence Stubbs, to Cardinal Wolsey. Violent conduct of the Sanctuary Men of Westminster. The Prior of St. Bartholomew's likely to die. Miscellaneous News.*

[IBID. STAT. PAP. OFF. xi. p. i. 202. Orig.]

\*\*\* Something of the state of Westminster in the time of Henry the Eighth may be learned from this Letter. Even Wolsey's own residence was hardly safe from the depredations of the Sanctuary men and their accomplices.

Laurence Stubbs, the writer, describes himself in it as President of Magdalen College, Oxford, to which office, according to Wood, he was elected Nov. 21st, 1525. Wolsey must have known him at Magdalen College during the latter part of his own residence there

as fellow. Stubbs took his Master's degree in 1502; was proctor in 1504; and D.D. 1513. In the interim he was presented to the rectory of Fobbing in Essex, Sept. 6th, 1511. From the 8th to the 19th of Henry the Eighth he held office in Wolsey's household, having the charge of the Napry. The circumstances attending his election as President of Magdalen College are not fully explained. He speaks of Mr. Burges as his competitor in the present Letter. From an observation of Antony à Wood, it seems probable that he resigned to prevent his election from being set aside. Wood says, "After he had resigned, one John Burgeis, B.D. and fellow, was chosen President, and by the name of President he occurs in a charter dated 10th July, 1527: this happened, I think, by some controversy about Stubbs's election." Wood's Coll. and Halls, by Gutch, 4to. Oxf. 1786, p. 315.

The Prior of St. Bartholomews, in Smithfield, mentioned as *in extremis*, must have recovered, as he did not die till 1532.

---

PLEASITH your Grace to understond that all your servaunts here be in good order and helthe, loved be God, and within the towne of Westminster no pestilence plage renynge,<sup>a</sup> save in ij howsys.

Syns your Grace departinge ther hath been here great assembles and bushments of persones, suspect of felony, which have usid the company and familiarite of Sentuary men, and at ij sundre dayes did rescue such vacabunds as the cunstables for ther mysdemenors wold have imprisoned in the Gate-House. Which after I had knowlege of, I consalled with Mr. Stuse and Mr. Cromvell, and togedders we spak with th'abbot and Sir Hugh Vaghan, therein; wheruppon ther was a watch comãdment nightly to be kepid and is so kepid by the inhabitants of the same town as by the lawe thei

<sup>a</sup> reigning.

awght to do, and in yers past have ben accustomed to do. And theruppon the seid suspect assembles and bushments did brek and avoid; and syns the Sentuary men have ben more stratlie kepid in than thei wer afore, beforce wherof on Mulsey that was the Kings servaunt, beinge a Sentuary man at Westm., hath refusyd the same, and goth abrode, who, as I here, hath a gret nombyr of unthrifty persones belonging unto hym, of whom Sir Hugh Vaghans servaunts yesterday and this mornynge toke viij that had stollid horses, and hath theym in hold. It is mouch suspect thes bushments intended to have don sum displeasor at your mancion called York Place. This last night, as I am credible informed, on of my Lord Stewerts servaunts at Chelsey in his awn house war sore wonded with such persones which wer folowid to the Sentuary, but yet thei be not takyn nor known. Of the seid bushments, Sergier and Servington of th'yns of court, and on Pen that war your late controllers servant and lay in wayt to have slayed M<sup>r</sup> Cromvell, as I do here, wer thei that made the seid rescuys upon the constables. And it is seid that the seid Sergier and Servyngton be abrode with a great nombre of suspect persones with theym.

Pleasith your Grace further to knowe that the Prior of Seint Bartholomewys in Smythefeld is very sore seke and liklye to dy shortly. The frends of the Cellerer of the same house, callid William Fynch,



hath ben with me and offerd to gi your Grace CCC<sup>ti</sup> towards the beldinge of your honorable Colledge in Oxford, or to such other use as it may like your Grace to apply it, for your gracious favor towards hym and hys preferment to the seid Priory when it shalbe voide, allegynge that the Convent ther will be glad to elect hym afore any other if thei may have there fre eleccōn. The seid Cellerer was many yers chaplein to the seid Prior. Also D<sup>r</sup> Barrye late residentiary of Southwell is deceased, by whos death ther is in your collacion a Prebend in York, callid Osbalwyk, of the yerly valor of xliiij. marks: and another prebend in Southwel of like valor, callid Dūnham; and also a parsonage callid Mydilton of the yerly cler valor as I here of x<sup>ti</sup> of the patronage of the Provost of Beverley.

The Prior of Launde is rydyn towards the cost for provision of your salt stere. I delyuered hym ccxli<sup>ti</sup>. for the same provision.

As yet syns your departinge I have recevid no money save only for your facult<sup>s</sup> c<sup>ti</sup>. and of the prerogative lx<sup>ti</sup>, I have writtyn to your recevor of Duresme but I here nothings from hym nor from York. Your beldinges at Yorke Place, Hampton Court, Moore, and Tytyhangre be in such forwardnes as may appere unto your Grace by bills therof herin enclosid, and I understand by M<sup>r</sup> Cromvell who is now com̄yn from Oxford that he

hath certifid your Grace of the forwardnes of that belding.

And in the most humble wise I do thank your Grace for my restitution of the possession of my Presedentship of Magdalen College at Oxford which I am and ever shalbe redy to leve at your gracioux comāundment by caus I shall may the better apply your besenesses. My lord of Wynchester myndid to have preventid your Visitacion ther, which Doctor Claybrok hath substancially begon and contynued I trust to yo<sup>r</sup> pleasor, and M<sup>r</sup>. Burges the latly pretendid to be elect, and his electors, be faln in such contempts towards your Grace and brech of the statuts ther, as, without your mercy be to theym shewid many of theym shall not only be expellid but abide further correxion. The said M<sup>r</sup> Burges yit detenyth lxxv<sup>ti</sup> of the College mony to defend hym self, with which he toke out of the seid College chest callid *Cista pro placitis defendendis*; and I do think is not able to make recompence and restitucōn therof. As knowith the Holy Trinitie who have your Grace in hys blessed tuicyon and graunt prosperously to com home again with such spede in your affares and besenesses as your gracioux mynd shall desyre and covit. Writtyn at your mancion of York Place aforeseid the vj<sup>th</sup> day of August.

Yo<sup>r</sup> most humble servaunt

LAURENCE STUBBS.

To my Lords good Grace. \_\_\_\_\_

## LETTER CXLVIII.

*Archbishop Warham to my Lord Cardinal of York, in relation to New Ordinances for the King's Mints, affecting the Archiepiscopal Mint at Canterbury.*

[IBID WOLSEY'S CORRESP. xvi. 52. Orig.]

\* \* \* What the particular occasion was which gave rise to this and the succeeding Letter is not stated, further than that Warham speaks of "new ordinances of late made," and which seemingly can only refer to the Writ which was issued to Wolsey, 24th July, 1526, commanding him to carry into effect the King's design of reducing his money to the standard of foreign coins, and to determine the rate, value, fineness, lay, standard, and print, as by him and the Council should be thought requisite. The writ was to be a sufficient warrant to the Cardinal. At the same time a warrant passed the great seal, to the master, warden, and other officers of the Mint, which recited the above, and commanded them to carry into execution the determination of the Cardinal and the Council, as well in fineness, value, and goodness, as in standard, print, and fashion. The warrant to be a sufficient authority and discharge, any act, statute, law, ordinance, or other thing to the contrary notwithstanding. See Pat. 18 Hen. VIII. m. 27. dors.

The Archbishops of Canterbury had had from very early times the privilege of striking money.

The earliest of their coins known is a penny of Jeanberht, the thirteenth archbishop, who was consecrated in 763 and died in 790. It is supposed that at some time in this period the kingdom of Kent must have been subject to Offa, King of Mercia, as his name appears on one side, and the archbishop's on the other.

Æthilheard, his successor, 790 to 803, struck coins, some of which have Offa, and others the name of Coenvulf, as successive sovereigns of Mercia on the obverse, and the archbishop's on the reverse.

Vulfred, who succeeded in 803, put his own effigies and name upon the obverse; his moneyers name, SAEBERHT, or that of the place of mintage, on the opposite side.

Ceolnoth, who succeeded in 830, was the next archbishop whose


coins continue to exist in no less than twelve varieties. Like Vulfred's, they have the archbishop's bust and title on the obverse, and on the reverse the moneyer's name, sometimes alone, and sometimes with the name of the Mint.

Of Ethered, 871 to 891, a single coin only is known. It has on the front his name and title. On the reverse the moneyer's name.

Plegmund, who sat from 891 to 923, struck several varieties of coins, but his bust does not appear upon any of them. The obverse, in all, has his name and title, with the moneyer's name invariably upon the reverse.

From the laws of Athelstan it is clear that that monarch allowed to the archbishop of his time two moneyers, but no archiepiscopal coins of this reign have been discovered. Coins certainly continued to be struck, at least at intervals, by succeeding archbishops, as is evident from records and from documents in the Exchequer; but apparently without any marks which might distinguish them from the general coinage of the realm.

Cardinal Bouchier, who was archbishop from 1454 to 1486, has sufficiently distinguished the coins of the archiepiscopal mint during his time, in one instance, in the reign of Edward the Fourth, by placing the Bouchier knot under the royal bust, upon a half-groat; and in Richard the Third's time, if the coin engraved by Dr. Pegge may be relied upon as genuine, by putting a B. for Bouchier upon another coin of the same denomination.

Cardinal Morton, 1486 to 1500, designated his coinage by an  upon the reverse, in the centre of the cross.

Warham, who sat from 1504 to 1532, put the letters W. A. for Willielmus Archiepiscopus, at the sides of the shield of arms upon the reverse.

Cranmer followed in a similar manner, marking his coins with T. C., either for Thomas Cranmer, or Thomas Cantuariensis.

With Cranmer this mint finally closed.

Compare Pegge's *Assemblage of Coins* fabricated by authority of the Archbishops of Canterbury, 4to. Lond. 1772. Ruding's *Annals of the Coinage of Great Britain*, 4to. Lond. 1840, vol. i. p. 303; ii. pp. 181, 182.

---

PLEASE it your good Grace so it is I am enformed that ther be newe ordynaunces of late made, aswell concernyng the King's Graces Mynte in his Towre

of London, as other Mynts in other places of this his Grace's Realme in tymes passed used and contynued for the cōmon and usuall cwrse of the Kings graces coyne from hinsforthe. Forasmuch as I doubte not but that your Grace well knowithe that by the graunts of dyuerse Kings, the King's Graces noble progenitors I and my predecessors Archiebisshopps of Canturbery have alwayss hadd in the Palace of Canterbury a Mynte for coynage, to the grete cōmoditie and ease of the Kings Graces subjects within this Countie of Kent and otherwise; to th'entent that I wold gladly that my said Mynte shuld in lyke maner and forme be ordred according to the said new Ordynaunce. I beseche your good Grace to shewe and declare your graces ferther pleasur and mynde in this behalff to my servant Ewyn Tomson, this berar, kepar of my said Mynte. Vppon knowlege wherof I have cōmaunded hym to folowe the same in every thing accordingly. In good faithe my Lord I desire not this for any grete profete or advauntage that I shall have by this coynage, but only for the ease of suche the Kings Graces subjects as may more commodiously reasorte to Canterbury than to the Tower. At Knoll the xvij<sup>th</sup> day of November.

At your Grace's Cōmaundement

WILLM. CANTUAR.'

To the mooste reuerende father in God, and my very singuler good lorde my Lorde Cardinall of Yorke, and Legate de Latere his good Grace.

---

## LETTER CXLIX.

*The same to the same. The Archbishop's Thanks for the continuance of his Mint, by the King's patent of confirmation.*

[IBID. 59. Orig.]

PLEASE it your Grace to undrestand that aswel by my brother the Prior of my Church of Christs Church which was lately with your Grace, as by the kepar of my Mynte at Canterbury this berar, named Ewyn Tomson, I am informed that of your singular goodenes it hath pleased your Grace to be favorably mynded towards me and my said Church for the contynuance of my said Mynte according to the Graunts of the Kings Graces most noble progenitors, and by his Highnes lettres patents confirmed. For the which your Graces most loving favors in my most humile and hertiest wise I thanke your Grace. And wher for the spedyar accomplishment of this thing your Grace commaunded my sayd servaunt this berar to repayr to Robert Amadas whose advise and counceile is that I shuld sue to the Kings Grace for the obteynnyng of a bill to be signed with his Graces hand after the tenor of this Bill herein closed. Howbeit I thought it not convenient fer me to move his Highnes therin, until I may first undrestand your Grace's farther mynde and pleasir in the same. For if your Grace be contented to have suche a bill signed by the

Kings Highnes for your Mynts at Yorke and Duresme, that knowen, if your Grace wil so aduise me I shal sue to the Kings Grace for a like bill for my Mynte at Canterbury. In this matier I humbly beseche your Grace I may haue knowlege of your pleasur by this berar. At Knoll the third Day of December.

At your Graces comãdement

WILLM CANTUAR.

To the most Reuerend father in God and my very singulier goode Lord, my Lorde Cardinall of Yorke and Legate de Latere is good Grace.

---



---

### LETTER CL.

*Edward Lee, the King's Almoner, to Henry VIII., giving an account of his journey to Bourdeaux, on his way to Spain. Apprises the King that a translation of the New Testament, by an Englishman, was completed, and would be sent in a few days to be distributed in England. A. D. 1525.*

[MS. COTTON. VESPAS. C. III. fol. 211. *Orig.*]

\* \* Edward Lee, the son of Richard Lee, of Lee Magna, in Kent, esq., was sent to St. Mary Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1499, and afterwards went to Cambridge. He was chaplain and almoner to Henry the Eighth, by whom he was associated in the Embassy to Spain from the latter part of 1525 to 1530. On his return, having previously enjoyed several lower preferments, he was made Archbishop of York in 1531. He died Sept. 13, 1544. His letters show him to have been a perspicuous, and at times an elegant writer. Wood says he was famous as well for the wisdom as for the virtue and holiness of his life: a continual preacher, and

liberal to the poor. His spleen toward Erasmus made him enemies: and if we may judge from one or two of his own letters, Henry the Eighth must have had some suspicion of him in regard to the Supremacy. He took a part in the "Pilgrimage of Grace," but pleaded compulsion.

There is a very curious Volume of Tracts between him and Erasmus, preserved in the old Royal Library in the British Museum, which formerly belonged to Archbishop Cranmer, the contents of which are hardly to be found elsewhere. They are,

1. "Annotationes Edvardi Leei in Annotationes Novi Testamenti Desiderii Erasmi": in two books, the latter dated An. 1520. 4to.

2. "Apologia Erasmi Roterodami nihil habens, neque nasi, neque dentis, neque stomachi, neque unguium, qua respondit duabus Invectivis Eduardi Lei, nihil addo qualibus, ipse iudicato lector." 4to. Antv. 1520.

3. "Erasmi Roterodami Responsio ad Annotationes Eduardi Lei, quibus incessit loca quædam ex Annotationibus ejus quibus ille explanavit Quatuor Evangelia, juxta priorem æditionem. Ex his interim conjecturam facito lector, reliquum operis propediem accepturus." 4to. Antv. 1520.

4. "Liber Tertius Erasmi Roterodami quo respondet reliquis Annotationibus Eduardi Lei." 4to. Antw.

5. "Sunt in hoc Volumine

Apologia Edvardi Leei contra quorundam calumnias.

Index Annotationum prioris Libri.

Epistola nuncupatoria ad Desiderium Erasmus.

Annotationum Libri Duo, alter in Annotationes prioris æditionis Novi Testamenti Desiderii Erasmi, alter in Annotationes posterioris æditionis ejusdem.

Epistola Apologetica Edvardi Leei, qua respondet duabus Desiderii Erasmi Epistolis,

Prostrant Parrhisij in edibus Egidij Gourmont, sub signo trium Coronarum; in via ad divum Jacobum sitis." 4to.

Erasmus alludes to Lee's criticisms in two of his Letters; one to Peter Barbirius from Bruges, Aug. 13th, the other to Polydore Vergil, dated 23rd Dec. 1521. Compare Erasmi Epist. fol. Lugd. Bat. 1706. Epist. DLXXXVI. DCII.

PLEASE it your Highnesse to undrestand that



sithen I found so large occasion by Englishe merchants your subjects I could no lesse do than advertise your Grace as well howe farr I am proceded in my journaye, as also of the successe in the same. This seconde daye of Decembr I arrived at Burdeaulx afre a continuall and as diligente journaye as this pouer bodie and my cariages togidr wold suffr, not sparinge oone daye, Sondayes oonelic except, and oone daye at Parisse, for the relief of my self and of my hors. In certayne places, as Bolayne, Mottrell, Abbevil, Bloys, and this towne B'deaulx I fownd cortesie and honor in the reverence of your royall Majestie. At Pariss, Orleanns, and oodr, besides thees rehersed, none. The people shewe them self joyfull of the peax, wiche they wisshe to bee perdurable, God knowethe they have mutche neede of it. And to writ to your Grace some whatt of the divisenge of this people, they demawnded of my servants in manye places *Come sa porte Madame Dolphines*. They doubted not also to assur them self of the purporte of my Commission, and would tell my servants that I went for ij causes, oone to demawnd monaye due to your Grace by the Emperor, a noodr to denounce Warr against the said Emperor. They openlie wisshe that their Kyng never come in to Fraunce againe. People of a liberall tong, and of a large imaginacion. Bicause I made afor mention of Bloys, liek it your Highnesse to understond that ther

liethe the Dolphyne, for wiche cause I was right lothe to have comē to that citie, if I myght haue avoyded it. Neuerthelesse the case so standing, I declared to his scoolemaster, oone Theocrenus, and diverse oodre gentlemen that dyled with me, that if it myght have been forseene to your Grace that I shold have passed wher the Dolphyne was resident, that I sholde have had speciall comāwndement of your Grace to have seen hym and saluted hym on your Grace behalve. Wheronto I put as trowthe is, that my purpose was not to have passed that waye, but that oodr wayes beeing so deepe, constrayned me.

Please it your Highnesse moreover to undrestand that I ame certainlie enformed as I passed in this contree that an Englishman, your subject, at the sollicitacion and instance of Luther, with whome he is, hathe translated the Newe Testament in to English, and within fewe dayes entendethe to arrive with the same emprinted in Englund. I neede not to advertise your Grace what infection and daunger maye ensue heerbie, if it be not withstonded. This is the next way to fulfill your Realme with Lutherians. For all Luthers perverse opinions bee grownded opon bañ words of Scriptur not well taken ne vndrestonded, wiche your Grace hathe opened in sondrie places of your royall Booke. All our forfadres, governors of the Church of Englund, hathe with all diligence forbed and exchued publication of Englishe bibles,

as apperethe in Constitutions provinciall of the Church of England. Nowe, Sir, as God hath endued your Grace with Christen courage to sett forth the standard against thies Philistees and to venquish them, so I doubt not but that he will assist your Grace to prosecute and performe the same; that is to vndre treade them that they shall not nowe againe lift vppe their hedds, wiche they endeavor nowe by meanes of Englishe Bibles. They knowe what hurte such books hath doone in your Realme in tymes passed.

Hidretoo, blessed bee God, your Realme is save from infection of Luthers sect, as for so mutche that althowg anye peradventur bee secretlie blotted within, yet for fear of your royall Majestie, wiche hath drawn his swerd in Gods cause, they dar not openlie avowe. Wherfor I can not doubt but that your noble Grace will valiauntlie maignetaine that you have so noblie begonne.

This realme of Fraunce hath been somewhat tooched with this sect, in so mutche that it hath entred amongs the Doctors of Parisse, wherof some bee in prison, some fled, some called *in judicium*. The bisshoppe also of Meulx, called Melden, is summoned for that cause, for he suffred Luthers perverse opinions to bee preched in his diocese.<sup>a</sup> Faber also,

<sup>a</sup> Guillaume Briçonnet was translated from the bishoprick of Lodeve to that of Meaux, March 19, 1516. The suspicion that he had imbibed Lutheranism was erroneous. He assisted at the Council of Paris held in 1528. He died 24th January, 1533. Richard et Giraud, Bibliothèque Sacrée. tom. xxviii. 8vo. Par. 1827.

a man hidertoo noted of excellent good lief and lernyng is called among them, but some saye heer for displeas<sup>r</sup>, wiche I can well think. The Parliament of Parisse hathe had mutche business to repressse this Sect. And yet, blessed be God, your noble Realme is yet unblotted. Wherfor lest any dawnger myght ensue, if thies Books secreatlie shold bee browght in, I thought my duetie to advertise your Grace therof, considering that it toochethe your highe honor, and the wealthe and integrite of the Christen fayeth with in your Realme; wiche can not long endur' if thies Bookes maye come in. The Holie Gost evermor assist your noble Grace. At Burdeaulx, the second daye of Decembr.

Nowe word is come to this Towne that the Emperor is departed from Tolledo to Hispaliis in Civil the ferthest angle of Spain iij<sup>C</sup>. myles, as they saye, from Tolledo, to the entent to meet with the Dowghter of Portugal upon the borders.

Y<sup>r</sup> most humble preest, subject, and almosinar

EDOUARDE LEE.

---

## LETTER CLI.

*John Longland, bishop of Lincoln, to Cardinal Wolsey,  
upon the dissemination of Lutheran books at Oxford.*

[STAT. PAP. OFF. WOLSEY'S CORRESP. vii. 122. *Orig.*]

\* \* \* The following extract from Wood's *Fasti Oxonienses*, ed. Bliss, vol. i. p. 45, will prove a sufficient introduction to this Letter; it occurs under the year 1517.

“Thomas Garret, or Gerard,” (called Garrott in the present Letter,) “was this year admitted Bachelor of Arts, but the month or day when, appears not, because the Register is imperfect; however, in the year following he occurs by the title of bachelor of arts. He was afterwards curate of Honey Lane in London; and being much addicted to the opinions of Martin Luther, went to Oxford in 1526, and dispersed divers prohibited books among his acquaintance and contemporaries, as Anth. Delaber of St. Alban's Hall, afterwards a civilian of Gloucester College; Nicholas Udall and John Diot, both of C. C. C.; John Clerke, Henry Summer, William Betts, John Taverner, a musician of Cardinal College, &c: all which being Lutherans, or hereticks as they were then called, suffered much. At length Thomas Garret, being B.D., after several flights from place to place, skulkings and imprisonments, was burnt in Smithfield, near London, with Dr. Robert Barnes, and William Hierome, as John Fox, in his book of Acts and Monuments of the Church will at large tell you.” Of this burning more will be said hereafter.

---

MY mooste humble duety remembred unto your good Grace with my bounden thanks and servyce for your charitable goodnes shewed to me of late in dispensyng with me for the helth of my weyke body to use suche meets as be necessary for the same, with your manyfold mooste comfortable wordes spoken in grauntyng the same, which makyth me half hole,

that ye be soo especiall gracious good Lord to me. Pleasith itt your Grace to undrestand, sence I wrotte laste unto you of the maters of Oxon, I have hadde dyverse knowledges frome thence to my hevynes, of suche chaunce of the grette corruption of yougeth ther by Master Garrott withe suche erronyous books as he hath brought thidre: whiche hadde many tymes suche corrupte books frome London by the cariar, and is thought frome a Bookeseller in London called Goughe, as it apperith by suche tables as they have found of the hand of the bookeseller that sent them, and the names and prices of the bookes conteyned in the same. Ther arre a mervilouse sorte of books founde whiche were hydde vndre the erth, and otherwise secretely conveyde frome place to place. The cheefe that were famylyarly acquaynted in this mater with Master Garrott was Master Clarke, Master Freer, Sir Fryth, Sir Dyott, and Anthony Delabere. And is found in a booke of Master Garrotts that Doctor Farman<sup>a</sup> of Hony Lane hath receyved books of Garrott as farre as I doo perceyve by ther wrytyngs. And he hath a servant called John Goodale, whiche dyuerse tymes brought suche books and wrytyngs frome London to Master Garrott in Oxon. That man if he be taken can discloyse many things of

<sup>a</sup> Thomas Forman. D.D., was instituted to the Rectory of Allhallows Honey-Lane, 7th Feb. 1524. He died in 1528. Garrard, who probably had been his curate, as well as his successor's, was himself instituted to that rectory, 14th June, 1537, and remained rector until his attainer.

Master Garrott. This Garrott also hath, I feare, corrupted the Monastery of Redyng, for he hath dyverse tymes sent to the Prior ther suche corrupte books by a poore scoller whiche hath confessed the same, to the nombre of thre score or a bove, and receyved money of hym for them. Howe the said Prior hath used those books, and with whome, I knowe nott.

And is to be feared lesse<sup>b</sup> that wycked man Garrott have doon lykewise in other Monasteryes to th'infection of them and the prests aboute them. And were well doon that for this Goodeale and Goughe streighte serche were maade for ther takyng (if itt might soo stand with your pleasur). Itt mought please your Grace for the orderyng of this mater and the quyetnes of Your Vniversite to call some of theise cheefe dooers to come before you, and soo to ordre them as your Grace shall fynde them. And the residue (bycause of the multytude and that they be yong and penytent, and by other malicious persones seduced) by vertue of your Commission directed downe to your Deane, Master Claymond, Dr.Landon, and the President of Magdalen Colledge, which arre wise men, or to eny other as shall lyke your Grace, may be ther ordered accordyng unto your Commission and Instructions. If I were in helth I wold att your comāndement ryde down for the ordre of

<sup>b</sup> least.

the same. All this mater I remytte unto your highe wisdome and manyfull goodnes, besechyng our Lord God of his pytuouse mercy to extyncte these abhominable errorrs, and gyve them to be as inwardely penytent as they doo outwardely shewe to be. And that the Prior of Redyng shortely be looked upon, and his books to be brought in itt is very necessary. Thus I encombre your Grace with lengthe of wrytyng. And besech our Lord God long to preserve your noble Grace in high prousperouse honour. Wryten in Holborn, the thyrday of Marche.

Yoor moste humble orator and servaunt

JOHN LINCOLN.

To my Lord Legate hys good Grace.

---

## LETTER CLII.

*Richard Gresham to Cardinal Wolsey: reports the seizure of English Ships at Nieuport, in consequence of the Arrest of the Emperor's ambassadors in England. Recommends Joachim Hochstetter, a Flemish Merchant, to the Cardinal's kindness.*

[MS. COTTON. GALBA. B. IX. fol. 12. Orig.]

Jhus. at Neweporte the v<sup>th</sup> daye of Marche A<sup>o</sup>. xv<sup>c</sup>. xxvj.

Yt maye please your Grace to be advertysyd that alle Ynglyche men and there Shypys and goods be a restyd in thes partyes, be cawsse the Emperes Enbas-



setors was a restyd in Ynglande, and dyuerse Shypys, trustynge in God your Grace wille ffeynde sum remedy for vs. Allsoo yt maye please yowr Grace to be, advertyssyd of the brynger here of, woos name ys Jochem Howssteter of the towne of Osboroughe in Allemayne, wyche ys oon of the gretteste and rycheste Compayngne of Merchants that ys in that partyes or in alle thys lande. And he hathe sent moche whette to London, and hathe made grette provession for more whiche shall com shorttylly, God wyllynge. The sayd Merchaunte hathe serten Afferes to move yowr Grace of. Wherfore he ys com pvrpossely to yow<sup>r</sup> Grace for the same; to whom yt maye please yo<sup>r</sup> Grace to geyffe credens vn to. He ys a man that maye doo moche in alle partyes, as well here in the Courte as in Allemayngne, and ys of soche a power and hathe suche ffreynds that yf your Grace wolld have eny thyng done here in thes partyes, or in any other, I knowe nott soche a man as he ys to brynge your perpose a bowte. Allsoo I insver your Grace he hathe takyn very grette payne to the helpynge of my brethern and me with other Ynglychemen, and by hys helpe I truste I shale suerlly be delyueryd free howte of thys Cowntree, for the wyche I be seche yowr Grace to geyffe hym thancks. He hathe obtaynyd a Safcondicte for me and my ij. brethern, who doth leye here in Newporte a restyd: and for as moche as they whare a restyd a fore the

Safconduyte was gevyn houte, yt wyll not helpe them. Wherefore theye doo remayne here. And I am comawndyd to evm to the Courte and to prove there that I hade my Safcondute a fore I was a restyd. That doon I trust in God to be at my lebertye. Ho euer kepe your Grace in goode helthe.

Yow<sup>r</sup> servytor

RYCHARD GRESHAM.

[To my] Lorde Cardynalle his Grace so it dd.

---

### LETTER CLIII.

*Edward Lord Dudley to Cardinal Wolsey, upon a robbery committed on one of his Tenants.*

[MS. COTTON. VESPAS. F. XIII. fol. 121. Orig.]

\* \* We have here a Letter illustrative of the insecure state of society in the time of Henry the Eighth; Edward Sutton Lord Dudley, the writer, was summoned to Parliament from Aug. 12th, 7th Hen. VII., 1492, to Nov. 3, 21st Henry VIII., 1530. He was a knight of the Garter, and died in the last-named year.

Toward the close of this Letter Lord Dudley mentions giving the Priory of Sandwell to the Cardinal for his new College at Oxford. Sandwell, in Staffordshire, the priory alluded to, was founded in the latter part of the reign of Henry II., or beginning of that of Richard I., by William, the son of Guy de Opheni or Offmey. It was situated in the parish of West Bromwich, and Gervase Paganell or Paynell, lord of the honor of Dudley, of which barony the lands at Bromwich were holden, confirmed the founder's donations.<sup>a</sup> The lords of the Honor of Dudley continued to be the patrons of the Priory, and Edward Lord Dudley's assent was necessary to make the suppression of the house complete. It was given to

<sup>a</sup> See Dugd. Mon. Angl. new edit. vol. iv. p. 190.

Wolsey in the 17th of Henry VIII. for the purpose already mentioned, the revenues, spiritual and temporal, at that time, amounting to 38*l.* 8*s.* 7*d.* per annum. The Cardinal fell out of the King's favour in 1529, between 1526 and which year this Letter must have been written.

---

MOST reuerent ffader in God, and my most especiall good lorde, in my most lowly wyse I reco $\bar{m}$ and me vn to your good Grace. Pleace it the same your grace to haue knolege that appon the nyght a fore Cristomas evyn last passid, on Edward Byrmyngham and to off his servantts, whoes names be Roburt Sutton and Henry Fox, with in a myle of my Castell off Dudley in the Counte of Staff. beytt, wondyd, and robyd a tenent of myn of Dudley whoes name is John Moseley, and toke from hym iiii<sup>ti</sup>. viij<sup>s</sup>. off money, and laught hym for dede, and whot swit<sup>a</sup> fowloid after and toke them in Schropsheyre with the maynono<sup>r</sup>, and aftor warde by on Raffe off Warley and other conueyd them in to Wiscettor scheyre, to the intent that they by the helpe of ther frends may come vnto ther Aquytall. On of the thevys whoes name is Henry Fox confessid and seid that ther was a hundred persones thevys of ther affynyte and company within thre scheysr adioynng, and now the frends off the said Edwarde Byrmyngham and off his seid to seruauents make no dowtt butt the woll obteyn and gett ther  $\mathfrak{p}$ don of the Kyngs Grace and off yo<sup>r</sup> Grace in considerac $\bar{o}$ n wherof it myght pleise your Grace to send for

<sup>a</sup> hot pursuit.

the said Edward Byrmyngham and his to seruaunnts to the intent that they may be examyned that ther affynyte of this nownbor off thevys myght be knowen and taken. Your Grace shall doe a gracious deide as well for the quyatacion of the Kyngs subgetts as a vodyng of suche robberyes and murder as hathe be doñ a bowte the towne of Byrmyngham, as knowith God who haue your said Grace in his blessid tuicõn. At Dudley, wrytton the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> day off Januarii. And if it may please your seid Grace to her this berer speke he shall showe youre Grace forther of my mynde, which I trust your Grace wolbe content withall. More worthe to youe then the Priore of Sondewall that I yeve youe to yo<sup>r</sup> Newe Colege of Oxforde.

Youre humbyll Orato<sup>r</sup>

EDWARD DUDLEY.

To the most reuerent father in God the Lord Legate  
Cardinall Archbisshop of Yorke, Chauncellor and  
Primate Metropolitan of England. This be deliuered  
in goodly hast.

---

### LETTER CLIV.

*Archbishop Warham to Cardinal Wolsey, remitting  
to him an impostor Monk.*

[STAT. PAP. OFF. WOLSEY'S CORRESP. XVI. SUPPLEM. fol. 33.]

\* \* Archbishop Warham, in this Letter, speaks of a white monk of the monastery of *Sutton*, in Suffolk; but there was no religious house of the name of Sutton in that county, unless *SIBTON*, which was a *Cistercian Abbey*, was so called in common parlance: but that Priory was not suppressed by Cardinal Wolsey. There was a religious house of the name of Sutton at Hone, in Kent, and another

of the name of Sutton in Yorkshire: but the monk was clearly an impostor.

---

PLEASE it your Grace to vnderstand that at my laste comyng to Canturbury I was informede of a certayn whyte monke of the Monastery of Sutton in Suffolke, whiche reaported at Canterbury and in other places that your Grace hadd suppressed the said Monastery and expulsed the religiose men of the same taking frome theym, their lands, jewels, goods, and catalis; bireason wherof he reaported that he was compelled (lyke as other his brothern) to begge orels to vse some crafte for his leving: and offerd hymself to serve in a tailors shope in Canterbery, some tymes to other occupations: by which his reporte and remise behaviour I assure your Grace ther was an evil rumor and brute in theis parteis. And when I called hym before me secretely to be examined, he denyed not but that he did so reporte, but said it was not trewe. Forasmoch as this matier towchith your Grace, I have sent hym vnto your Grace farther to be ordred as your Grace shall thinke good. Maister Hales, baron of th'exchekar, can enforme your Grace of this matier mor at large. At Otford, the xiiij<sup>th</sup> day of May.

At yo<sup>r</sup> Grac's  
WILL<sup>M</sup> CANTUAR.'

To the most Reuerend father in God, and my very singular good Lord, my Lord Cardinal of Yorke and Legate de latere his good Grace.

The scantiness of the archbishop's information in respect to the names of Monasteries may possibly be wondered at; but the topography of the Country was not then known as it is now. John Grandison, bishop of Exeter from 1327 to 1369, did not know where the abbey of Robertsbridge stood. Wanley, in his Catalogue of Northern Manuscripts in Hickes's Thesaurus, notices a volume in the Bodleian Library, NE. A. 41, which contains certain works of St. Austin and St. Ambrose, at the end of which is written an Anathema, not uncommonly seen in the better manuscripts which formerly belonged to religious Houses, viz.

“Liber S. Mariæ de Ponte Roberti; qui eum abstulerit, aut vendiderit, vel quolibet modo ab hoc domo alienaverit, vel quamlibet partem absciderit, sit Anathema, Maranatha. Amen.”

Subjoined to this, Grandison wrote, “Ego Johannes Exon Episcopus, nescio ubi est domus predicta, nec hunc librum abstuli, sed modo legitimo adquisivi.”

---

### LETTER CLV.

*Richard, Bishop of Norwich, to Archbishop Warham, offering his contribution toward the sum paid by the Archbishop for buying up the copies of Tyndal's translation of the Testament.*

[MS. COTTON. VITELL. B. IX. fol. 117. Orig.]

\*\* The world has hitherto been led to believe, on the authority of Hall, Fox, Burnet, Lewis, and others, that Bishop Tunstal was the person who first bought up Tyndal's translation of the New Testament, for the purpose of destroying the copies. The date they give to the purchase is 1529 and 1530.

The present Letter, from the Bishop of Norwich<sup>a</sup> to Archbishop Warham, is dated June 14th, 1527. He had learned by a Letter from Lambeth of the 26th May, that the Archbishop had got into his hands all the Books of the New Testament translated into English, and printed beyond the sea, as well *those WITH THE GLOSSES joined with them*, as the others *WITHOUT THE GLOSSES*, by means of

<sup>a</sup> Richard Nix, consecrated in 1501. He died Jan. 14th 1536. The catalogue of the Cottonian MSS. by mistake, reads his signature R. MENEVEN. Bishop Nix in the latter years of his life was totally blind.

exchange made to the sum of 66*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* That the archbishop thought the matter touched all the Bishops within his Province as much as himself, and that the cost and charge of the money so laid out ought not to rest upon him alone. The bishop of Norwich commends the deed; acknowledges the justice of the claim; and offers ten marks, that is, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, as his own quota toward replacing the money so disbursed: and more, should this not be thought sufficient.

The purchase of Tyndal's Testament by Tunstal, for the purpose of destroying the copies, was in 1529. Tunstal was at Antwerp at that time, and, from the date of the transaction, it is evident that it must have been either a later impression of Tyndal's Testament than the first, or that it must have been the Dutch edition, printed in imitation of Tyndal's first.

The particulars of Tunstal's purchase were first given by Hall in his Chronicle, fol. Lond. 1548<sup>b</sup>; then copied by Fox, in his Acts

<sup>b</sup> "Here is to be remembred, that at this present tyme, Willyam Tyndale had newly translated and imprintid the Newe Testament in Englishe, and the Bishop of London, not pleased with the translacion thereof, debated with hymself, how he might compasse and devise to destroye that false and erronious translacion (as he saied). And so it happened that one Augustine Packyngton, a mercer and merchant of London, and of a great honestie, the same tyme was in Andwarp, where the Bishope then was, and this Packyngton was a man that highly favored William Tindale; but to the Bishop utterly shewed himself to the contrary. The Bishop desirous to have his purpose brought to passe, commoned of the New Testamentes, and how gladly he would bye them. Packyngton then hearyng that he wished for, said unto the Bishop, 'my Lorde, if it hee your pleasure, I can in this matter dooe more, I dare saie, then most of the merchautes of Englande that are here, for I knowe the Dutche men and straungiers that have bought them of Tyndale, and have them here to sell, so that if it be your lordshippes pleasure to paye for them, or otherwise I cannot come by them, but I must disburse money for them, I will then assure you, to have euey hoke of them that is imprinted and is here unsolde.' The Bishop, thinkyng that he had God by the too, when in deede he had (as after he thought) the Deuille by the fiste, said, 'Gentle Master Packyngton, do your diligence and get them, and with all my harte I will paie for them, whatsoever thei cost you, for the hokes are erronious and naughte, and I entende surely to destroy them all, and to burne them at Paule's Crosse.' Augustine Packyngton came to Willyam Tyndale and said, 'Willyam, I knowe thou arte a poore man, and hast a hepe of Newe Testamentes, and hokes by thee, for the whiche thou hast bothe in-daungered thy frendes, and beggered thy self, and I have now gotten thee a merchaunt, whiche, with ready money, shall dispatche thee of all that thou hast, if you thynke it so profitable for your self.' 'Who is the merchant?' said Tindale. 'The Bishoppe of London,' saied Packyngton. 'O, that is because he will burne them,' saied Tyndale. 'Ye, mary,' quoth Packyngton. 'I am gladder,' saied Tyndale, 'for these two benefites shall come therof; I shall get money of hym for these hokes, to bryng my self out of debt (and the whole worldc shall crye out upon the hurnyng of Goddes worde). And the overplus of the money that shall remain

and Monuments of the Church, the first edition, fol. Lond. 1563, and subsequently followed by Herbert, Burnet, Lewis, and later writers.

There is a passage in Cochlæus's History of the Life and Writings of Martin Luther, which seems to allude distinctly to the particular exemplar of Tyndal's translation, coetaneous with the smaller impression, and described by the Bishop of Norwich as having the GLOSSES joined with it.

Cochlæus, intending to print a work of his own, had gone to Cologne, where some of the compositors he was about to employ, in an unguarded moment, intimated that they were engaged in preparing a work for two Englishmen lately arrived from Wyttenberg, which would soon make England Lutheran. His curiosity, and his attachment to his faith as a Catholic, induced him to pursue enquiry, and having invited some of the printers to his lodgings, he plied them with drink, when they disclosed to him the particulars of the secret

to me, shall make me more studious to correct the said Newe Testament, and so newly to imprint the same once again, and I trust the second will much better like you than ever did the first:" and so forward went the bargain. The Bishop had the bokes, Packyngton had the thankes, and Tyndale had the money.

"Afterward when mo Newe Testamentes were imprinted, thei came thicke and threhold into Englande: the Bishop of London hearyng that still there were so many Newe Testamentes abrode, sent for Augustyne Packyngton and saied unto him, 'Sir, how commeth this that there are so many Newe Testamentes abrode, and you promised and assured me that you had bought al?' Then said Packyngton, 'I promes you that I bought all that then was to be had: but I perceiue thei have made more sence, and it will never bee better as long as thei have the letters and stamps, therefore it were best for your lordshippe to bye the stampes to, and then are you sure.' The Bishop smiled at him and saied, 'Well, Packyngton, well,' and so ended this matter.

"Shortly after it fortunèd one George Constantine, to be apprehended by Sir Thomas More, whiche then was Lorde Chauncellor of England, of suspicion of certain heresies. And this Constantine beyng with More, after diverse examinacions of diverse thynges, among other, Master More saied in this wise to Constantine. 'Constantine, I would have thee plain with me, in one thyng that I will aske of thee, and I promes thee I will shewe thee favor, in all the other thynges whereof thou art accused to me. There is beyond the sea, Tyndale, Joye, and a greet many mo of you. I knowe thei cannot lyve without helpe, some sendeth them money and succowreth them, and thy self beyng one of them, haddest parte thereof, and therefore knowest from whence it came. I prairie thee who be thei that thus helpe them?' 'My Lorde,' quoth Constantine, 'will you that I shal tell you the truthe?' 'Yea, I prairie thee,' quoth my Lorde. 'Mary I will,' quoth Constantine. 'Truly,' quoth he, 'it is the Bishoppe of London that hath holpen us, for he hath bestowed among us a great deale of money in New Testamentes to burne them, and that hath and yet is our onely succoure and comfort.' 'Now by my trothe,' quoth More, 'I thynke even the same, and I said so muche to the Bishop, when he went about to bye them.'"—Hall's Chron. edit. 1548. 21 Hen. VIII. fol. clxxxvi.



they had hinted. Namely, that there were in the press three thousand copies of the Lutheran New Testament translated into English, which the English merchants were preparing to convey secretly to their country, and that they, the printers, had proceeded already as far as what was termed the "signature K." in quarto. Cochläus went privately to Herman Rinck, an influential burgher of Cologne, and told him what he had heard. Rinck himself continued the enquiry; and when he had ascertained not only the accuracy of Cochläus's statement, but that the printer's house was filled with paper to carry on the work, he went to the Senate and obtained an order that the printers should be prohibited from proceeding further. Upon which the two Englishmen, carrying away with them the sheets already finished, fled up the Rhine to Worms, in hope that, as the inhabitants were generally Lutheran, they might find some printer there, who would still bring their undertaking to its completion. The whole passage from Cochläus is given in the smaller type below.<sup>c</sup>

<sup>c</sup> "Ex igitur volumina universa Cochläus Moguntiam evocatus secum detulit, atque ibi residens, ad æditionem præparavit, Coloniamque ædenda remisit. Hinc Typographis Coloniensibus notior ac familiarior factus, audivit eos aliquando inter pœcula fiducialiter jactitare, 'Velint nolint Rex et Cardinalis Angliæ, totam Angliam brevi fore Lutheranam.' Audivit item, duos ibi latitare Anglos, eruditos linguarumque peritos et disertos, quos tamen videre aut alioqui nunquam potuit. Vocatis itaque in hospitium suum quibusdam Typographis, posteaquam mero incaluisset, unus eorum in secretiori colloquio revelavit illi arcanum, quo ad Lutheri partes trahenda esset Anglia. Nempe versari sub prælo tria Millia exemplarium Novi Testamenti Lutherani, in Anglicanam linguam translati, ac processum esse jam usque ad literam alphabeti K. in ordine Quaternionum. Impensas abunde suppeti a mercatoribus Anglicis, qui opus excussum clam inventuri per totam Angliam latenter dispergere vellent, antequam Rex aut Cardinalis rescire aut prohibere possit. Cochläus intra se metu et admiratione varie affectus, foris mirabundus mœrorem dissimulabat. Altero autem die, periculi magnitudinem tristis secum expendens, cogitabat quonam pacto possit commode pessimis illis conatibus obsistere. Abiit igitur clam ad Hermanum Rink, patricium Coloniensem ac militem auratum, qui et Cæsari et Regi Angliæ familiaris erat et Consiliarius, eique rem omnem, ut acceperat vini beneficio, indicavit. Ille, ut certius omnia constarent, alium misit exploratum in eam domum, ubi opus excudebatur juxta indicium Cochläi. Cumque ab illo accepisset rem ita habere, et ingentem papyri copiam ibi existere, adiit Senatam, atque effecit ut Typographis interdiceretur, ne ultra progredierentur in eo opere. Duo Apostatæ Angli, arreptis secum Quatermonibus impressis, aufugerunt, navigio per Rhenum ascendentes Wormaciam, ubi plebs pleno furore Lutherizabat, ut ibi per alium Typographum cœptum perficerent opus. Rincus vero et Cochläus de his mox admonuerunt literis suis Regem, Cardinalemque, et Episcopum Roffensem, ut quam diligentissime præcaverent in omnibus Angliæ portubus, ne merx illa perniciosissima inveheretur." *Hist. Joannis Cochläi de Actis et Scriptis Martini Lutheri.* 8° Par 1565, pp. 125, 125, b.

Of this larger projected edition of Tyndal's Testament with the Glosses, the only fragment which has come down to us is now in the library of the Right Hon. Thomas Grenville, who kindly lent it for examination to the editor of these volumes. There can be no doubt that it was printed at Cologne in 1525 or 1526, in the office of Peter Quintell. In Rupertus's Comment on St. Matthew, printed with the date of the latter year, and with his name, in folio, the same woodcut of St. Matthew occurs which appears in Mr. Grenville's fragment, but in a mutilated form, a portion of the block being cut off. This indicates the fragment of the English Testament to have been the prior publication. The initial letters in both works correspond throughout.

Mr. Grenville's Fragment consists of thirty-one leaves. The seven first are filled by the Prologue. Then on a single leaf a Table of the Books contained in the New Testament, on the reverse of which is the woodcut of St. Matthew. "The Gospel of St. Matthew," begins the ninth leaf. The rest, to the verse of the last leaf, contains St. Matthew's Gospel to the middle of the twenty-second chapter.

The Signatures of Mr. Grenville's fragment go to H only. The probability is that Cochlæus disclosed the secret which he had extorted from the printers so rapidly to Herman Rinck, and he to the Senate of Cologne, that there could not have been time for progress to be made beyond what had been accomplished; that I and K were (in the printer's language) only set up, and that the fragment now possessed by Mr. Grenville contains all which was absolutely printed off at the time of the flight to Worms.

Of Tyndal's edition in the smaller size, *without the Glosses*, two copies are known to be extant. One was Lord Oxford's; it afterwards belonged to Ames; and subsequently to Dr. Andrew Gifford of the British Museum, who bequeathed it to the Baptist Library at Bristol, where it still remains. It consists of three hundred and thirty-six leaves in small octavo. The second, an imperfect copy, is in the Cathedral Library at St. Paul's, and wants no fewer than forty-eight leaves.

This smaller edition was reprinted by Mr. S. Bagster, in 1836, under the editorial care of Mr. George Offor. Lewis, in his History of the Translations of the Bible and New Testament into English, 8vo. Lond. 1739, had treated Cochlæus's Narrative as an entire fabrication: which induced Mr. Offor, upon a visit to Cologne in 1830, to ascertain from the archives of that city the existence of Herman

Rinck as a senator there in 1526, which he found perfectly correct : as well as that the site of the printer's office was still known. The former part of this enquiry, however, was unnecessary, as a considerable number of letters, some in Latin, others in English, from Herman Rinck to Wolsey, and one to Henry the Eighth, exist in this country, partly in the State Paper Office, and partly in the British Museum.<sup>d</sup> One letter from Herman Rinck to Wolsey will occur presently, from which it appears that two letters from King Henry the Eighth to the Cardinal of Mayence and the Duke of Saxony, upon the Lutheran controversy, had been entrusted to his care.

---

IN right humble maner I commende me vnto your goode Lordshippe doyinge the same t'undrestande that I lately receyued your Lettres, dated at your Manor of Lambethe the xxvj daie of the monethe of Maij; by the whiche I do perceyue that youre Grace hath lately gotten into your handes all the boks of the Newe Testamente translated into Englesshe and pryented beyonde the See, aswele those with the gloses ioyned vnto theym as th'oder withoute the gloses, by meanes of exchange by you made therfore, to the somme of xvj<sup>li</sup>. ix<sup>s</sup>. iiij<sup>d</sup>.

Surely, in myn opynion, you haue done therin a graciouse and a blessed dede, and God, I doubt not, shall highly rewarde you therfore. And where in your said Letters, ye write that in so moche as this mater and the daunger therof of remedie had not be prouyded shulde not only haue towched you, but all the Busshoppes within your Province; and that it is no reason that the holle charge and coste therof shulde reste only in you; but that they and euery of

<sup>d</sup> Compare MSS. Cotton. Vitell. B. I. foll. 41, 43. Vitell. B. XXI. fol. 13. Titus, B. I. fol. 227.

theym for their parte shulde avaunce and contribute certain sommes of money towarde the same; I for my parte wulbe contented to avaunce in this behalve, and to make paymente therof vnto Maister William Potkyn your servaunte.

Pleaseth it you t'undrestande that I am right wele contented to yeve and avaunce in this behalve ten marks, and shall cause the same to be delyuered vnto the said Maister Potkyn shortely, the which somme I thinke sufficient for my parte, if euery Busshopp within your said Provynce make like contribution and avauncement after the rate and substance of their benefices. Neuer the lesse if your Grace thinke this somme of ten marks not sufficient for my parte in this mater, your furdre pleasure knowen, I shalbe as gladde to conforme my self ther unto in this or any other mater concernynge the Church, as any your subgiet within your Provynce. As knowes Almighty God, who longe preserue you to his moste pleasure and your herts desire. At Hoxne<sup>a</sup> in Suff. the xiiij. daie of Junii 1527. Yo<sup>r</sup> humble obediencier and baidman

R. NORWICEN.

I wold be as gladd to wayte vpon your Lordeshipp and do my duetie vnto you as any man lyvinge, but I thinke I can not so do this somer. I praye God I may haue some tyme for to do it.

<sup>a</sup> This was a country seat of the hishops of Norwich, who were lords of the manor 9 Edw. I. till they exchanged it with other lands for the Monastery of St. Benet Hulme.

## LETTER CLVI.

*Edward Lee, the King's Almoner, to Cardinal Wolsey. The difficulty of getting the Cardinal's pensions transmitted to him without diminution.*

[IBID. VESPAS. C. IV. fol. 141. Orig.]

PLEASE it your Grace I have advertised the same in my Lettres afor, howe that the Prior of Sainte Marie Overeys wrote to me as from the mowthe of M<sup>r</sup> Hencage that your Grace thinkethe to have losse, in that you receive not your monaye afr the valewe of the ducate in England. Liek it your Grace to undrestond that no waye can be devised howe your Grace maye have your monaye so cleerlie without imminution of anye parte therof, for so mutche, as by this waye, to take it of me for my dieates. For conveye this gold in substance ouzt of the contree we no wise maye, for the strait serche, speciallie that nowe is, for at this present heer is greate inquisition on the borders and costs for such conveyance, in so mutche that v. of our merchants were put in prison by a judge appointed for the same, and this daye we fownd meanes to deliver them opon suerties. So that all monaye goethe in dawnger that passethe the borders or ports. And if it myght passe, yet it can not bee conveyed to your Grace without mutche charg besids the dawinger bothe by sea and by land. And by exchawng your Grace shold loese. And yet

morover whan we have gold, it is by favor and not by dewtie. I assur your Grace I never received yet gold for my dieate, becawse of easie cariaige, but that I was fayne to geve a reward to get gold; and the last payment wiche I received, was in v. kynds or vi. kynds of monaye, doble ducats, single ducats, crownes, royalls of Spayne, stufers,<sup>a</sup> and black monaye. So that your Grace in my conscience and judgement can no meanes have so mutche as to take it of my dieate; and forbecause my dieats cannot consume all, specialle whan we shall receive mor of Tolledo; therfor I judge it profetable for your Grace that my lord of Worcester take of the same.

Your Grace shall undrestond that at this tyme, if Jhon Almaigne had not holpen bicause of this rumor of warr between vs, likelie was that we shold not have goton of the bisshoppe of Palence your pension for Christemasse last past, wiche was vn timer payed when the newes came hidr. I wold have frayed that bischope with my authorite, but whan I shewed it, it appered so weake that I was fayne to pull it in againe. The authoryte wiche your Grace sent to me is of no strengthe, ther is nodr witsesse in it, ne Notaries signe, wher as bothe be requisite.

We herken everie day, my Lord of Worcester and I, whan your Grace's bull shall come from Roome, that we maye gett in your monaye of the Archebisshoppe of Tolledo, who nowe owethe a good sum.

<sup>a</sup> stivers.

Our Lorde evermor have yo<sup>r</sup> Grace in his continuall keeping. At Valdolit, the v<sup>th</sup> of June 1527.

Your bownden beedman and preest

EDOUARD LEE, almosinar.

---



---

LETTER CLVII.

*Edward Lee to Cardinal Wolsey, again upon the pensions and losses in payment. The French King desirous to offer to the Cardinal the Papalitie of France.*

[IBID. VESPAS. C. IV. fol. 159. Orig.]

PLEASE it your Grace I received by Sir Frawnces Poyntz your most honorable lettres bearing date the xj of Maye, in wiche to my highe comforte I perceive howe thankefullie, mutche above my merits, your Grace takethe my litle service doone to the same for the recoverie of your pensions and dueties hier; wherin albeit it likethe your Gracs goodnesse to take my pover mynd and harte in good parte, yet I knowe in my self that all that I have or can or shall herafte doo, odr herein or in anye oodr thing to the service of your Grace, is no thing towards anye farr acquitall of anye parte of the manifold goodenesse wiche your Grace not nowe first, but of long continewance, as well with good deeds as good words, hath shewed vnto me your pover hertie servant.

Wherfor no thing can bee vnto me so ioyfull as to have anye occasion, wherin I maye doo anye service vnto your Grace, wiche mynd shall endur with this lief. Most humblie I beseche your good Grace to accompt me in the nownbr of your true servants, and so to use my pover service.

To advertise your Grace howe the thing standethe toocheng your pensions. First this troblowse tyme at Roome keepethe from vs answer of suche lettres as we sent to His Holinesse from the Emperor in declaracion of such pension assigned by hym to your Grace, of Tolledo. Or ever the bull therof comethe, the archbisshope can bee induced to no payment, and conuenient waye to constrayne hym without that bull we have none. Palencia hathe payed all saveng for Midsomer last past, and for oone monethe respict he lokethe of dewtie. Whan that tyme is passed we shall call on hym with all diligence: but as I have writen to your Grace my autoritie is not sufficient, because it hathe nodr witness ne Notaries signe. Therfor I shall vse the autoritie of M. Jhon Almayne, whom I fynd all redie nowe, and for your Gracs most honorable offr upon his diligenc for the recoverie of your pensions due for Tornaye and the arreraigs. He most humblie avowethe hym self to bee bownd evermor to serve your Grace faythfullie, as he will.

I trust your Grace hathe received xvij.<sup>c</sup> ducats of



the Prior of Saincte Marie Overies to whom I have sent iij. sondrie bills, for M. Wyat; in eache of them vj<sup>C</sup>. ducats. I have also sent to M. Tuke bills of certayne payments for currors and conveyours of lettres, wiche monaye as yet I doo not heer that your Grace hathe; wher as alredie it is payed of yo<sup>r</sup> monaye; but it is at the comawndement of your Grace, my bills beeing therfor in the hands of M. Tuke; wherupon so mutche monaye maye bee received of M. Wyatt. The residue is in my hands and M. Jhon Almaignes, of wiche I trust your Grace shall have good reckonyng. And of the same I shall deliver according to your Graces comawndement to my Lord of Worcestr and S<sup>r</sup> Frawnces Poyntz, when they shall need. And that it likethe your Grace to write that for the price of the ducate, you will of your benignite agree to that that I have writen, it is my comforte to perceiue that your Grace is contented to trust my simple writing. And I shall, whan so ever I shall retorne into England, sufficientlie declar to your Grace, that iiij<sup>s</sup>. vj<sup>d</sup>. wich I paye ther for the ducate, is in every ducate almost on ob losse after the price heer, and yet I have benefist by your Grace, for oodrwiese I must paye exchange; so that I leese nothing but coynne, and your Grace leesethe no thing, but hathe mor than after the rate of the monaye heer; and withowzt this diuise shold leese mor in everie ducate. At is my comforte that your

Grace is content. I shall never cease to doo my hertie endeavor.

In the lettre shewed vs by Mons<sup>r</sup>. de Buclans from the Emperour, of the wiche mention is made in the cyphrers, was writen in terms that *the Frenche King wolde offre to your Grace the Papalitie of Fraunce vel Patri-Archatum for the Frenchemen wolde no more obey the Churche of Rome.*<sup>(a)</sup> The same morneng afor I see thees lettres, and nowe I perceive by this occasion Mons<sup>r</sup> de Buclans saied to me, My lorde Cardinalls Grace oones desiered to have the Legacie *per inferiorem Germaniam*. If his Grace will have it nowe *sive Patriarchatum, I doubt not he shal have it*. He willed me this to write; I refused, saieng that I doubte not your Grace will litle esteeme that thing. Neverthelesse I thowght convenient to write it, that your Grace maye perceive howe phantazies runne. *Th'Emperors Ambassador in Fraunce hathe writen to th'Emperor to knowe howe he shal behave hymself towarde your Grace*. I doubt not but he shall have coñawndement in all best maner according to the Emperors reputation and affiawnce *in your Grace*. Please it your Grace than to *dissymyll that I have writen afore*, and oodwise your Grace maye cause to be enserched howe that rumour hathe cõme vppe, for albeit the thinge for the toone part bee honorable, the taylor is horrible.

<sup>a</sup> The sentences in italics are in cypher in the original, but decyphered in a contemporary hand.

Sir Frawncesse Poyntz hathe shewed me of the Kynges most beningne remembrance of his pover preest to your Grace, that this businesse doone heer, that the saied Sir Frawncesse and I shold come home togidres: but demawnded of me whidr he had in cõmission by mowthe from your Grace to saye so to me. He answerd no. Wherfor liek it your Grace I may knowe your pleaser heerin, redie to obeye whatt so ever I shalbee cõmawnded.

The Emperour saied to us that the Pope desiereth to come into Spayne, and de Buclans shewed me that he shold bee in Spayne soner than men thowght. What your Grace will have us to doo, if so he come, please it the same to advertise us. Our Lord evermor have your good Grace in his keeping. At Valdolit, the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of Julie. Your Graces most bownden preest,  
EDOUARD LEE, almosenar.  
 To my Lord Cardinal's Grace.

---

### LETTER CLVIII.

*Secretary Knighte, afterwards Bishop of Bath and Wells, to Wolsey. The King satisfied with Wolsey's deferring the mention of his intended Divorce to the King of France. Masters Allen and Cromwell viewed by the King and Courtiers with suspicion.*

[WOLSEY'S CORRESP. vol. vii. fol. 75. Orig.]

\* \* The most important passage in this Letter is that which re-

lates to Allen and Cromwell as Wolsey's agents. "I have heard the King and Noblemen," says Knight, "speke things incredible of th'actes of M. Alain and Cromwell." A year or two previous, Feb. 5, 1525, Wolsey had himself written to the King upon this very subject. The Letter is printed in the Second Series of these volumes, vol. ii. p. 17.

Of Cromwell it is enough to say here, that Henry never could have regarded him with the friendship he had borne to Wolsey. His subserviency to the King was less scrupulous.

Of Allen's history the following is the outline. He was born in or about 1476: and for a few years in early life managed Archbishop Warham's affairs at Rome. Upon his return he became chaplain to Wolsey, who also made him the commissary of his Legatine Court.

In 1528, Wolsey, partly to reward him for his good offices, and partly out of hatred to Gerald Earl of Kildare, (whom his Eminence by different plots and snares endeavoured to pull down,) procured for Allen, as his own creature, the high posts of Archbishop of Dublin and Chancellor of Ireland. But four years had scarcely elapsed when Allen was removed from the Chancellorship, and his enemy being constituted Deputy to Henry's natural son the Duke of Richmond, newly made Lieutenant of Ireland, the animosity between the two was increased. Soon after, however, the Earl was removed and commanded over into England, being directed, before his departure, to appoint a successor for whose loyalty he should be responsible. He appointed Thomas his eldest son. The enemies of the Geraldine family, of whom Allen was, of course, one, spread false rumours that the Earl had lost his head in England, and that Thomas, the Earl's eldest son, with his brothers and uncles, would soon share the same fate. Upon hearing these, the rash son surrendered the sword and ensigns of government to the then Chancellor, (George Cromer, Archbishop of Armagh,) broke into rebellion, gathered a tumultuous mob of soldiers, laid siege to Dublin, and wasted the surrounding country with fire and sword.

Archbishop Allen, terrified with these disturbances, took shelter in the castle of Dublin: but fearing the issue of the siege, fled thence on board a ship, but either by contrary winds, or the unskilfulness of the sailors, he was stranded near Clontarfe, whence he hastened to a neighbouring village, Tartain, to hide himself. Thomas, however, made acquainted with Allen's movements, came before daylight

the next morning, attended by his uncles Sir John and Oliver Fitzgerald, and their servants, when the wretched archbishop was brought out by the latter to their masters, half-naked, and murdered in their presence, July 28th, 1534.

---

THIS is to advertise your good Grace that my Lords of Norfolk, Suffolk, and Rochefort, and M. tresorere beth preve unto th'other Lettre that I do send unto your Grace at this tyme with thes. Aftyr th'open redyng whereof the King delivered unto me your Lettre concernyng the secretes, cōnaundyng me to yeve unto you his most herti thanks for abydyng a tyme convenyent bifore that ye discover any parte of the saide secret unto the French King. Item, for the good dyvises that ye have studyed for setting furthe of his pleas<sup>r</sup> towards the Popes Holinesse. In which doyng he sayth that ye have fulfilled as moche as he entended to cōmyt unto M. Stevyns, so that now ther is no cawse whi he wold that the saide M. Stevyns shulde departe from yowr Grace ; and farther in case M. Alayn be not departed hitherwards in your message, or may be in tyme revoked, yowr Grace myzt use better any aboute you for your message unto the King then hym. I have herd the Kyng and noble men speke things incredible of th'actes of M. Alain and Cromewell, a grete parte whereof ye shall not oonly by me but by other of your faithfull and lovyng servants, amongs which I assure your Grace ye have a tresore of S<sup>r</sup> Williame Fitz Williams. Be-

seeking the same most humbly to accept my pore writings in good parte, inasmoche as I am olde and my sight failyth and I have no help that shall medle in any matiers concernyng your Graces lettres from the King tyll ye cum home, but myself. Our L. Jhu preserve yow and send yow shortly as ye wolde into England. At Beaulieu this xix<sup>th</sup> day of August.

Your moste humble bedesman and servaunt

W. KNIGHTE.

To my lorde Legates good Grace.

---



---

### LETTER CLIX.

*Edward Lee to Cardinal Wolsey. The Pope complains of the despoiling of St. Peter's Church. His Nuncio's Account of the King of Hungary's defeat and death. The King's brother, the Vaywode, suspected of holding secret intelligence with the Turk. A projected Meeting between the Pope and the Emperor at Barcelona, to which Wolsey is invited. Difficulty of travelling in Spain. The Pope wishes Henry VIII. to come.*

[MS. COTTON. VESPAS. C. III. fol. 280. Orig.]

PLEASE it yowr Grace the xxv<sup>th</sup> of Octobr camen hier lettres from the Pope's Holines to the Emperor, in wiche he somewhat complaynes of the barbarouse and ungoodlie despoil of Saincte Peter's Church in

Roome, wiche don Hugo de Moncada with his companye and the Colunnoise made the xx of Septembr, wich the Emperour taketh mutche hevilie and displeasantlie. With the saied lettres came also worde of abstinence of Warr taken for iiij. monethes between the Popes Holines and don Hugo for the Emperour.

His Holines morover sent to his Nuncio a Copie of a lettre sent from the Nuncio in Hungaria, compriseng piteouse reaporte of the condicion of the things ther. He writeth that the xxix<sup>th</sup> daye of August, upon wiche daye, iiij yers, afor the Ture tooke Belgrade, the Kyng haveng an ost of xxv<sup>M</sup>. men and moo, undr xxx<sup>M</sup>., went towards the Ture to geve hym bataill, and so did, to the undooing of hym self and all his ost. For he was constrayned to flic from the feelde with ij. persones, a knyght and a gentleman of his Chambr, and wher he, mynding to put hym self in suertie, thought best to passe Danubium with his horsse as well as he coulde, whan he was in the streame, his horsse beeing sor wounded in the bataill, ther faynted and fell, and wher the Kyng beeing soe encombred with waight of his harneyse coulde no thing helpe hymself; the Knyght did light to helpe hym, but in vayne, for ther, with owzt remedie, they werr bothe drowned togidr; the mor pitie. Almost none ther was in that bataill did escape. All the noblemen slayne. His chauncelor nē anye oodr of his counsell coulde bee hard of at the date of the

Nuncio is lettre, wiche was dated viij. dayes after the batail.

Aftre the batail the Turc went to a towne called Monax and ther kylled man, woman, and childe. After that to Quinque Ecclesia, a greate Citie, and ther did liek wiese. From thens they thought he wold cōme to Buda the chief Citie of Hungarie.

The Kyngs brodr, called Bahoida, kept hym self and his companie from the Batail, which hath encreaced suspicion that rann upon hym afor, that is that he had secreate intelligence with the Turc. What he will doo or what he maye doo, it is not well knowen.

By occasion of this miserable condicion of Hungaria and consequentlie of nyghe dawnger of oodr parts adioyning, and at length of all, if goode ordre be not taken in tyme, the Popes Holines moved, hathe declared to the Emperor his purpose to come into Spaine to hym to Barzilona, and by the waye to speake with the Frenshe Kyng at Narbona, and mor-over to write to the Kyngs Highnes that your Grace may come hidr to the said Barzilona; that ther you iij. maye first establishe unite in Christendome, and than devise ordre again this cruell beast and tyranny the Turc. Your Grace never had a mor honorable ne mor godelie jorneye, but in charge and payne it shall exceede all oodr that ever you have had. And if your Grace cōme, expedient shalbee that your



Grace call my lord of London and Mr. Deane of the Chapell, who can geve informacion of many preparacions that your Grace must have comēng in to Spayne, wiche in oodr Contrayes you sholde not need.

Againe your Grace must have Alguazeles and Aposintadors wiche must bee sent [from] this Contre, to meet with your servaunts that goo afor to make prouisions, and herbegears at their first entree into Spayne. For elts your Grace and your companye shall nodr fynd meate ne drink, ne horssmett, ne cariages, ne lodgings. For the dispatche of thaes forsaied Alguazeles and Aposintadors, it maye please your Grace that I maye have afor, your Grace jiests from daye to daye, and place to place, so that I may perceive abouts what daye your Grace shall make your entree in to Spayne, and thees jiests comēng to my hands in good tyme, I shall doo my best endeavor that the Emperor shall dispatche as monye as schall please your Grace, so that they maye bee at the place of your entree afor' the comēng odr of you Grace, or anye of yours. And all this if that your Grace come.

It semed to me, by certain wordes that I hard, that the Pope made some insinuation that he wold the Kyng hym self shold come. Me thowght it was mutche straunge to desir that. Your Graces highe wissedome can better considr than I that, for manye

great causes it is not to bring his royall person so farr ouzt of his Realme.

I beseche your Grace to pardone my rude and dull writing. For theis v. dayes afor I have kept my bed, and yet ame vndre the rule of Phizic. God send me ouzt of it. And this most humblie I cōmend your Grace to the keeping of our Lorde. At Granada the first of Novembr.

Yo<sup>r</sup> preest and beadman

EDOUARDE LEE,

*Almosinar.*

The Emperor nowe appointeth Cesar chief esquier next to the Viceroye to bee his ambassador to the Pope. Oone article of his Cōmission is to excuse the Emperor for the despoile of Sainte Peters. A noodr to confirme the abstinence for iiij. monethes. The third to shewe to His Holines that wher the Nuncio heer hath declared his purpose to cōme to Barzilona, that His Magestie thinking it too greate travail for His Holines, wil rathre cōme in to Italie to sōme place whider His Holines maye mor easilie cōme, and that if the saied Cesar shall perceiue His Holines mynd vtrelie determyned to cōme to Barzilona, that than he shall offre the Emperor alredie to receive hym in the best maner that he can.

Jhon Almaine hathe nowe sent me word that your Graces pension for Mydsomer is in the Merchants hands heer. As yet I have not receved it.

For I assure yo<sup>r</sup> Grace that thees viij. dayes I have kept my bed, and at this tyme arise oonelie to make vppe this lettre to your Grace, and a lettre to the Kynges Highnes. Our Lorde have your Grace in his continuall keeping.

---

\* \* The obstacles to travelling in Spain mentioned in this Letter, will not escape the reader's notice. In another, written by Lee, from Valladolid, 25th Feb. 1527-8, he says,

“The Imperatrice entred this Town the xxij<sup>nd</sup> of this monethe, and for bicause she is greate with childe, she bothe in to this towne and all the journey afor, more than three hundred Englishe myles of verie evill waye, was carried in a littre on mennes backks, viij. afore, and viij. behind.”

---

## LETTER CLX.

*Thomas Cromwell to my Lord Legate. The finers of Durham wait his Grace's pleasure. Value of certain lands purchased by the Cardinal. College of Ipswich. Exchange for the Preceptory of Sandford. Parsonage of Rudby in Cleveland.*

[WOLSEY'S CORRESP. vol. iii. 84. *Orig.*]

PLEASE it your Grace to have in remembrance your ffynours of Duresme whose contynuaunce here is not onely to their greate cost and losse of tyme but also to the great hinderaunce of your werks ther, and also they be veray poore, your gracious pleasure therefore wold be knowen whether they shall resorte

to your presence, or howe other wise yo<sup>r</sup> Grace will they shalbe ordred.

I have according to your moste gracious comaundement sent herein inclosed the clere yerely valeurs of all suche lands as ye have purchased in the Counties of Yorke and Buckingham, and also the clere yerely value of the late Monasterie of Wallingforde.

If it may stonde with yo<sup>r</sup> pleasure to appoynte in whose name your Grace intendithe to dedicate your Colledge in Gipswicke, and by what name the Maister and fellowes shall be called, the lycence of erection, the lettres patentts, pryvate Seales, and other things necessarie for the same, myght be put in a redynes so that no tyme shulde be loste.

I have caused suche bills as be allredie signed to passe the pryvy signet and pryvate Seale, and shall nowe put to wrytyng the lettres patentts for the brode Seale, so that after the iij monethes expired your Grace may geve the londs conteyned within the same according to youre moste gracious pleasure.

It shalbe well done that your Grace have in remembraunce th'appropriacion of the benefices to your Colledge in Oxford, and that an ende maye be takyn withe all ordynaries, which I thinke is not yet done.

I have spoken with Maister Babington, nowe lorde of Kilmayne, for the exchange to be made betwene yo<sup>r</sup> Colledge in Oxford and his religion for Saund-

forde. It may therefore please your Grace that your pleasure may be knowen whether this vacacion your Counsaile shall farther commune withe hym and other which have auctoritie in that behalf, or not, whiche in myn opynyon shulde be well done, and will sett yo<sup>r</sup> purpose in a great forwardnes.

It may also please your Grace that these Instruccions herein inclosed may be sent to Maister Holgill for th'ordering of hymself in taking possession, lyueraye, and season at Rudby, which Instruccions wern deuysed by the Judges, and it shalbe necessarie that he have them with spede.

Your gracious pleasure knowen towching the premisses, I shall most humblie indeuoir myself according to my duetie to accomplishe yo<sup>r</sup> most gracious comaundement, As knowithe the holly Trynytie vnto whome I shall daily during my lyfe praye for the prosperous conseruacion of your good Grace.

Your most humble seruaunt,

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

To my Lorde his Grace.

Instruccions for Maister Willyam Holgill for possession, lyueraye, and season to be taken in the parsonage of Rudby in Clevelande.<sup>a</sup>

First to cause my Lorde Conyers to serche his evy-

<sup>a</sup> Rudby was an antient rectory in the patronage of the Mionells, Lords of Whorlton. Graves, in his History of Cleveland, says it remained with them till the reign of Henry VIII, when it was appropriated to Cardinal College. Cuthbert Conyers, presented in 1513, was the last rector. The first vicar was William Mountford, presented by the Dean and Chapter of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1529.

dence touching th'advowson of the patronage of Rudby, and to se whether it be advowson appendaunte, that is to saye, apperteynyng to a Manor or to an acre of londe, or that it be advowson in grosse, that is to saye, advowsonage onely appending to no Manor, ne yet to none acre of londe, and to receyue the said evydence of the saide Lorde Conyers concerning the saide advowson.

Item to knowe whether the saide Advowson be intailed, and whether it be intailed to th'eires males, or to th'eires generall, and to receyue the deads of Intaile, or ffynes (if any such be) of the saide lorde Conyers.

Item that th'attournies named in the deade of ffeoffement made to the saide Willym Holgill and other, do enter into th'acre of londe named in the said deade of ffeoffement, and delyver season by a turfe, to the said Maister Holgill, and also to delyver possession and season by the ryng of the Church dore.

Item after possession, lyueraye, and season taken in the saide acre of londe, and by the ryng of the Church doore as is aforsaide, that these the saide Attournies do enter into the saide parsonage and also to delyuer possession, lyueraye, and season in the personage unto the saide Maister Holgill, and that the deade of ffeoffement be redd in all thre places, and to take at the laste xxx or xl witnesses, calling therto as manye yonge children as ye may.

## LETTER CLXI.

*John Longland, Bishop of Lincoln, to Mr. Cromwell.*

*Dr. Nicholas, of Oxford, wishes for a licence to revisit his native Country, Italy. Has been so secret in the matter of the Divorce that the Bishop thinks the granting of the licence inconvenient.*

[STAT. PAP. OFF. MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. xxiii. 597. Orig.]

\* \* \* Dr. Nicholas, spoken of in this Letter, was Nicholas de Burgo, a minorite, Batchelor of Divinity in the University of Paris. He was an Italian born, and was incorporated at Oxford in 1522. He afterwards succeeded Dr. Brynknell in the reading of Cardinal Wolsey's divinity lecture there. When the business of the King's divorce was agitated in the University, Wood says he shewed himself so forward for it, that the women of the City not only scolded at him publicly, but threw stones after him as he passed along the street. Whereupon, complaining of their rudeness, thirty of them were the next day imprisoned in Bocardo, where they continued three days and as many nights.

Whether Dr. Nicholas went away altogether, at the time mentioned in this Letter, is uncertain. Wood says, "I find one Nicholas Italus to be Sub-Commissary of the University in August 1534, whom I take to be the same with Nicholas de Burgo before mentioned, a very learned man of his time."<sup>a</sup>

---

IN my hertie wisse I thanke you for all your gentill kindnes towards me, for which I shold have geven you thanks when I was with you, and for the sparinge of my payment of money, wher for I eftsones hertely thanke you. Pleasithe you to be advertised hit is

<sup>a</sup> Fasti Oxon. edit. Bliss. P<sup>a</sup> i. 34.

done me to knowledge this day, that Doctor Nicholas, of Oxford, came yesternyght to London, as he hathe said, to axe licens to goo in to his native contre Ytaly for his helthe. And whether hit be mete, that he shuld now goo in to Ytaly, the world beinge as hit is, and he beinge soo secrett in the Kings grett mattor as he has ben, I leve hit to your discrete judgement. I thinke it nott conuenient. He is now in town, and I thinke lodgid at the Gray Friers. Hit may therfor please you now at his firste cummynge to speke with hym. And in comunicacion, ye may enquire the cause of his cummynge hether, and farther as your great wisdome shall beste thinke, and by his ansver ye shall more perceiue his mynd. Hit is thought of some, that by the disposinge of his stuff in Oxenford, that he will nott tary, but departe, and not to return a gen. And whether he will tary to axe licens, if oportune tyme will serve him to departe, some doubtithe of hit. Ye knowe what is best to be done in thes premisses. And Jhs thus preserve you. At the old Temple, this last day of Dec.

Your prieste

JO. LO. LINCC.

To my right wurshipfull ffrend  
Mr. Cromewell.

---



## LETTER CLXII.

*Thomas Cromwell to Mr. Doctor Gardiner, apologising, on account of press of business, for not returning to the Cardinal so soon as he was expected. A breach of the Thames into the marshes of Liesnes in Kent.*

[STAT. PAP. OFF. MISC. CORRESP. 3 Ser. II. 150. Orig.]

\* \* Lambarde, in his Perambulation of Kent, p. 440, alludes particularly to the inundation mentioned in this Letter. He says, "The Annals of St. Augustine's doe report that in the year after Christ 1279, the Abbot and Convent of Lyesues inclosed a great part of their Marshe in Plumsted, and that within twelve yeers after they inned the rest also to their great benefite. And this continued until about the yeere 1527, at which time the river of Thamise made irruption in two places, the one at Plumstede and the other at Earyth, which (thorow the untowardnesse of some owners and occupiers) was not recovered of long time after, notwithstanding the Statute made 22nd of Henry the Eighth, for the speedie paiment of the taxes and scotes imposed upon the same: in so much as if the King with his treasure, and Sir Edward Boughton with his industrie, had not interposed themselves, that whole levell of rich lande had been utterly surrounded and lost. Some partes were recovered, but the quantitie of two thousand acres lay still under water, whereof the owners had none other profite, but onely by fishing and cutting of reede."

---

WORSHIPFULL sir, after most hartie commendacions it may please you to aduertise my Lorde his Grace, that the cause why I do not repayre thither at this present ys, for that I have certen boks to be don and accomplished concerning his Colledge in

Gipswich. That is to say, a deade of gyfte from his Grace to his saide Colledge of the late Monasteryes of Felixtowe, Rumburgh, and Bromehill; the King his Lettres patents of assent to the suppression of the same late Monasteryes; the King his Lettres patents of assent to the Pope; his bull of exempcyon of the saide Colledge; the King his Lettres patents of licence for th'impropyacion of the benefyces belonging to the saide late Monasteryes; a deade of gyft from the Duke of Norff. to my lorde his Grace of the saide late Monasterye of Felixstowe; a relesse from the Pryor and Convent of Rochester of all their right, tytle, and patronage of, in, or to the same late Pryorye of Felixstowe; a relesse from the Abbot and Convent of Saynt Maryes in Yorke of all their right and tytle in or to the late Pryory of Rumburgh; a relesse from my Lord of Oxford of all his right and tytle in the late Pryory of Bromehill; and a relesse from the Frenche Quene and the Duke of Suffolk of all their right and tytle in the Manours of Sayes courte and Byckeling, and in the late Pryory of Snape: all which boks be not yet in a redynes ne parfyted: which I truste shalbe to morow at night, or Wedenesday by none at the ferthest, to repayre unto my lorde his Grace vppon his gracyous pleasure knowen, for theinsealing of the same accordingly.

It may also please you to aduertise my lorde his Grace that sythen his repayre to Rychmond I have

ben at Lyesnes where I saw one of the most pyteous and greuous sights that euer I saw, which to me, before, the sight of the same was incredyble; concerning the breche out of the Thamyse into the Marsshes of Lyesnes which be all ouerflowen and drowned; and that at the last chaunge the tyde was so high that there happened a new breche which hathe fordon asmoche worke there as will cost CCC<sup>ti</sup> the new making of the same; in so moche that if my being there had not ben to have encouraged the workemen and labourers, I assure you all the labor and money that hathe ben ther spent heretofore had ben clerely lost and cast away, and the workemen and labourers wolde haue departed and left all at chaunce, which shoulde have ben the greatest yuell that euer happened to the countrey there. Nevertheles I, with th'adyuse of suche wyse men as ben in the countrey there, haue set suche dyrection in the same that I trust all shalbe well, and the works there ended in good spede, God willing. For the furnytur and accomplishment whereof there is a new assesse made, and my Lorde his Colledge for theyre parte ben assessed at CCxx<sup>ti</sup> which money of necessity must be had out of hande. Prayeng you so to solycyte my Lords Grace that the same money may be had incontynent, assuring you that his Grace shall do as merytyous a deade in the delyuering of the saide money for his Colledge at this tyme as though he gave so

moche money for Godds sake; considering the grete hurte, myschief, losses, and inconuenyences that is lyke to insue to the countrey there, and to the King his streme; and also the hurte that may insue to his Colledge in the losse of suche grounde and land as they haue there, whereunto for the quantytic thereof ys none lyke to the same in that countrey, ne few in any other countrey. Yf the saide breche be not shortly amended and spedely prouyded for, I assure you suche inconuenyences may insue that yt were to grete pytee. And to th'intent that yt may be the more assured of the trewth in the premysses, I haue sent you a lettre here in closed which I receyued from one of the Maisters of the said works, ymedyatly after the wryting of this Lettre, intending to repayre unto Lyesnes with all spede for the redresse and fortheraunce of the premisses, asmoche as in me shalbe possible. Hertely beseching you to procure that I may haue answer of my Lords pleasure in euery thing concerning the contents forsaid by this berer my seruante. And thus our Lorde preserve yo<sup>r</sup> long lyf. At London the xvijij day of Januarye.

Yours most bounden

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

To the right worshipfull Maister Doctor  
Gardynere be this yeuen with spede.



## LETTER CLXIII.

*Henry Duke of Richmond to Cardinal Wolsey; entreating his intercession with the King to provide him with a suit of harness.*

[STAT. PAP. OFF. WOLSEY'S CORRESP. X. 2. *Orig.*.]

\* \* \* William Frankeleyn writing to Wolsey from Sheriff Hutton, Oct. 10th, 1525, says,

“I assure your Grace my Lord of Richemond is a chyld of excellent wisdom and towardnes; and for his good and quyk capacite, retentive memorie, vertuous inclinasion to all honor, humanitie, and goodnes, I thynk hard it wolbe to fyende any creature lyvinge, of twise his age, hable or worthy to be compared to hym. How his Grace used hym self in dispechieng M<sup>r</sup>. Almoner (my self being present) and with what gravitie and good maner he desyred to be recommendid to the Kinges Highnes, the Quene, and your Grace, I doubt not but the said M<sup>r</sup>. Almoner will advertise your Grace at his commynge.”<sup>a</sup>

---

IN mooste humble wyse I desyer your good Grace off yow<sup>r</sup> dayly blessyng, aduertysyng the same that I haue writen vnto the Kyngs Hyghnes, makyng my mooste humble intercession vnto the same for on harness to exereyse my selff yn armys accordyng to my erudition in the Commentaryes off Cæsar. In mooste humble wyse besechyng yow<sup>r</sup> sayde Grace to be meane for me vnto the Kyngs Hyghnes yn thys behalfe. And my trust ys that I shall as wel yn thys thyng as yn all other my lernyng so do my diligens

<sup>a</sup> Stat. Pap. vol. iv. p. 408.

and indeuor that yt shalbe to the hygh contentation as well off the Kyngs sayd Hyghnes as off yowr Grace. And thus owr moost marcyfull sauio<sup>r</sup> in Christ haue yow, my moost honerable lord and louyng Godfather, yn hys moost blessyd and perpetual protection. At Pontefret, the last day off Januarye.

H. RYCHEMOND.

To my Lorde Legats good Grace.

*Indorsed.*

“From the Duke of Richemond,  
ultima Januarii, 1527.”

---



---

## LETTER CLXIV.

*Sir Wm. Bulmer and Sir Thomas Tempest's Advertisement to Cardinal Wolsey of the Affairs of the Duke of Richmond.*

[WOLSEY CORRESP. vol. i. fol. 152. *Orig.*]

\* \* It has been already noticed in the First Series of the present Letters, vol. i. p. 368, that a Transcript of the Book of Household appointed for the Duke of Richmond, signed by Cardinal Wolsey, is preserved in the Harleian MS. 589.

His principal Officers were :

The Dean of York, Chancellor.

The Archdeacon of Richmond, Dean of his Chapel and Treasurer of his Chamber.

Other Officers :

Mr. Magnus, Surveyor and General Receiver.

Sir William Bulmer, Steward of Household.

Sir Godfrey Englehard, Treasurer of Household.

Thomas Tempest, Comptroller.

Roger Radclyfe, Chamberlain.

Richard Page, Vice-Chamberlain.

Among the Counsellors :

Mr. Palgrave, School-master.

Fairfax, Serj<sup>t</sup> at Law, Counsellor Retainer, with three servants.

Walter Lake, General Attorney.

Doctor Tate, Almoner.

Dr. Butts, Physician.

The number of persons on the Check-Roll amounted to 245.

Sum of wages by the year, £885. 15. 7½.

The Dean of York had no pay, but was allowed five servants.

Radclyffe the Chamberlain, five servants, and for his wages  
£36. 13. 4.

The Vice-Chamberlain, four servants, and for his wages £20.

Archdeacon of Richmond, four servants. No wages put down.

Palgrave, the School-master, three servants, £13. 16. 8.

Doctor Butts, three servants, £20.

Sir William Eures, Counsellor in Household, four servants, £20.

Four Chaplains, whereof one Clerk of the Closet. Each Chaplain two servants.

To every Chaplain, for finding two horses for him and his servant,  
2½*d.* the day.

Gentlemen Ushers, Cup-bearers, Carvers, and Sewers of the  
Household : Eight.

Gentlemen Waiters. Servants.

Two Yeomen Ushers, and twenty Yeomen of the Chamber.

Grooms of the Privy and Outer Chamber, Pages and Footmen.

Sir William Bulmer, four servants, £33. 6. 8.

Sir Godfrey Fuljambe, four servants and £26. 6. 8.

Sir Thomas Tempest, four, and £26. 13. 4.

George Lawson, Cofferer, three servants and £20.

Clerk of the Green Cloth.

Clerk Comptroller.

Clerk of the Kitchen.

Then follows the List of Yeomen and Grooms in the departments of the pantry, cellar, buttery, ewery, hall, almonry, kitchen and boiling-house, poultry and scalding-house, pastry, scullery and saucery, slaughter-house, acatry, garderobe of robes and beds,

potycary, spicery, and wafery, porters at the gate and cart-takers, bake-house and brew-house, barbery, laundry, and stable.

The master Cook had two yeomen, five grooms, two children, and four labourers under him.

The gentlemen were at  $7\frac{1}{2}d.$ , yeomen at  $3d.$  the day; grooms at  $40s.$ , children at  $26s. 8d.$ , and labourers at  $20s.$  the year.

The ordinary allowance of diet for dinner on flesh days, in two courses, was  $17s. 1d.$ : for supper,  $16s. 8d.$  From Easter to Michaelmas the sum of the whole day amounted to  $33s. 9d.$  From Michaelmas to Shrove-tide on flesh days,  $30s. 6d.$

The ordinary diet from Easter until Lent, on Fridays and Saturdays,  $45s. 10d.$  Lent,  $38s. 8d.$

Diets for the Chancellor, Chamberlain, Steward, Treasurer, &c. on the first five days of the week, a separate table, sum,  $6s. 9d.$

Cofferer, Marshall, and Clerk of the Household,  $3s. 11\frac{1}{2}d.$  per day.

Diet for Gentlemen Waiters and Chaplains,  $12d. ob.$

Diet for Yeomen; sum of this mess by the day,  $14d. ob.$

Grooms, like Yeomen, having no baked meats.

The sum of all charges by the year, by estimation, was to be £3185. 9. 8.

The establishment of a household so palpably royal in its scale, for a son who was not of legitimate blood, and who could scarcely have been more than eight years old, seems astonishing. The probability is, that it was intended as preparatory to the selection of some great alliance.

There is a Letter to Wolsey, of considerable length, in the Cottonian volume, Vespas, C. iv. dated April 17, 1527, in the handwriting of Lee (afterwards Archbishop of York), detailing the Bishop of Worcester's and his conference with Charles the Vth, a day or two before, in which several sentences lead to the supposition that Henry at one time contemplated an alliance for him with Spain.

“We declared that we have in commandment to say to his Majesty in your Grace's behalf, of whom His Majesty might be as well assured as though you were his servant and counsellor, that if the King find kindness in His Majesty, that your Grace knoweth that wher my Lady Princess draweth now to sufficient age of marriage if there were any Prince of His Majesty's blood worthy to have her in marriage, that the King's Highness could be content to bestow her



in the affinity of His Majesty afore all other: but for bicause his Highness knoweth of no such Prince unmarried, therefore his Highness will be content to study some other good device of marriage between his Highness and some noble Princess of His Majesty's blood and near lineage, and that *his Highness can be content to bestow the DUKE of RICHMOND and SOMERSET* (who is near of his blood, and of excellent qualities, and is ALREADY FURNISHED TO KEEP THE STATE OF A GREAT PRINCE, and yet may be easily by the King's means exalted to higher things) to some noble Princess of his near blood, to the more strength and corroboration of amity between them. And yet, moreover, for the more assurance of good alliance and amity between them, that the King's Highness can be content that some order be taken to establish such things by Treaty, as to their both honours, wealth, and sureties may be thought indifferent and convenient.

"He to all this answered in effect that he could none other but have this confidence in the King his uncle, and that he is mutche bownd to the King's Highness and that he would think, and call to his remembrance such one of his nigh blood; and showed himself right joyful and glad of these alliances, and of the renovation of a league to be had between the King his uncle and him. And at this point for the time we took our leave."

The Bishop of Worcester and Mr. almoner Lee went from the Emperor directly to the C<sup>de</sup> de Nassau.

"For a convenient marriage for the DUKE OF RICHMOND," says Lee, "he asked me whom I thought meet. I answered I had little knowledge of the Emperor's blood. He said the Emperor hath the Queen of Denmark's daughters, his nieces, how think you by them? I said I know not what shall please the King, ne we have commission to speak of any person, but I trow I have heard that the Dowager of Portugal hath a daughter. Ee, saith he, but she is for the Dolphin by the Treaty of Madrid."

"I forgatt afor, he said, touching the marriage of the Duke of Richmond, *we will offer you NO BASTARD*. The Emperor bestowed one with the heir of the Duke of Ferrara, and gave with her the Country of Carpio, worth ten thousand ducats by year, and yet we have another born in Spain."<sup>a</sup>

Whether Henry became disappointed in his views, or the mem-

<sup>a</sup> MS Cotton. Vespas. C. iv. foll. 102, 103.

bers of the Household were considered too extravagant, does not appear. From the Letter now before the reader, written by the Steward and the Comptroller of the Household, it is evident that there was perplexity in the management. The whole was probably suspended when the Duke of Richmond went with the young Lord Surrey to study in Paris. He subsequently, as the reader knows, married Surrey's sister.

---

OURE mooste singuler goode Lorde we humbly byseche youre Grace not to be displeasede thoghe we byfore this tyme have nott accordynge to oure dewtye aduertisede youre Grace of my Lorde of Richemoundes Affaires; aswell concernynge the ordre of his Householde as other his causes in thiez partiez: which haith bene as foloweth.

Att oure first repaire heder, all the hoole Counsell here usede us in all things accordyng to oure Ordynarye books and instructions, sent to us all by youre Grace, assigned with the hande of the Kyngs Highnes. Supposynge in oure myndes in oure soo doynge wee shulde best have pleased his Highnes and youre Grace.

Frome the first comyng downe of Mr. Magnus with youre Graces Letters and Instruccions too this day, in all things by his advise we have folowede and ensewede the same Lettrez and Instruccions, and soo shall doo to the uttermost of oure powiers.

And sithe the saide Mr. Magnus shewed too us and too all the hoole Counsell at Yorke the Kings pleasure and youre Graces, too be that whate soo

ever he saide or dide shulde be doone, performed, and obeyed, wee have usede us in all things accordynge too his mynde, and triste he wyll reaporte the same.

All the hoole Counsell determyned the best meanes too mynyshe my Lorde of Richemounds charges and expenses of householde was in avoydinge goode nombre of personez frome his service, and in abbredgyng of ther wagiez, or in bothe; which abbredgment of wagies M<sup>r</sup>. Magnus wolde nott assent, the pleasure of the Kyngs Highnes and of youre Grace nott first knowen in that byhalve. By th'advise of M<sup>r</sup>. Magnus and of the hoole Counsell eighten personz at one tyme were dischargede owte of my Lords service, some of them for ther offences, and some other of them for that ther rowmez and offices were superfluouz, and nott necessary to be hadde in Householde.

And nowe of laite wee have receyued dyuers lettres directed frome the Kyngs Highnes, streytly chargynge us too admytt dyvers of the same personz too my lordes service ageyn, with gretter wagies theñe they hadde byfore.

And as we be credibly enformede the mooste partye of th'other, soo dischargede, be in goode comforthe t'opteigne semblable lettrez and coīnaundments for that purpos, by measne wherof wee all be soo perplexede in oure myndes that wee desiste eny further too medle in those matiers, to tyme wee shall knowe

your Gracez pleasur in the premisses. Thiez newe comãdments aforsaide makes all our ordrez and direccoñz too be of little regard; and wee and all other Officers and Counsellers here too be lightly estymede emongz my Lords servauntz.

And where your Grace haith comãduded us that wee shall soo circumspectely looke upon my Lords Causez and Householde, and kepe itt in suche compas that his lordeshipe might honorably lyve of his landes, feez, and revenues assigned to hym by the Kyngs Highnes, withoute trustinge to have eny more substaunce for that purpos.

Which feez and landez amounts too the hoole sōme of foure thousande poundes and above, wherof wee have noo knowledge save onely by your Graces lettres. Wee truste too Gode that his lordeshipe may with that sōme honorably maynteigne his Estate withoute great mynyshment of his servauntes or other his charges, too the great well<sup>a</sup> of this countrie and comforte of all the Kings subjects in thies partiez, and to the contentacon of the Kings Highnes and of your Grace.

Whatt is the value of my lorde of Richemounds landes, or in what case they stande, or what money wee have in coffrez wee knowe nott, for wee or our fellowez be nott maide privey too those causez.

And all bee itt that all the hoole Counsell, by

<sup>a</sup> weal.

th'advice of M<sup>r</sup> Magnus whoo aswell in makinge of goode and formall bookes of housholde which wee folowe, as by many other goode and politike devisez dayly practisede, the best and most profitable waiez and measnez which they and he canne devise for the goode and profitable contynewaunce of my lordes householde, by reasone wherof the saide house is in a marvelous goode stey and ordre. Yet the charges and expenses nowe susteignede in the same be nott muche lesse then they were at his first repaire too thiez partiez, whenne all the noblemen and other worshipfull gentilmen of all thiez north countreez dayly reasorted too his lordeshipe in great nombre: and the moost parte of all his retynewe and servaunts contynewally attendynge upon hyme, and he as highly extende in honor as ever was eny yonge Prince in thiez partiez.<sup>b</sup>

Wheñe soo ever it shall pleas youre Grace to comānd us and oure fellowes too declare all my lordes charges and expenssez, byfore the comynge downe of M<sup>r</sup> Magnus in this Householde hadde and susteigned, wee truste to Gode it shall appeir to your Grace

<sup>b</sup> Henry the Eighth, in 1525, gave the Duke of Richmond a Coat of Arms. Wolsey, in a letter of the month of May or June in that year, says, "Your Grace also shall receive, by this present herer, such Armes as your Highnes had devised, by Page, for your entirely beloved sonne the Lord Henry Fitzroy." A note in vol. i of the State Papers of 1830, says these Arms are not recorded in the Herald's College: but Sandford, in his Genealogical Hist. p. 496, has recorded them from a Book of Standards there, and says they were also upon his stall as a Knight of the Garter in St. George's Chapel, at Windsor. They are likewise emblazoned among the Arms of the Knights, begun by Sir Wm. Segar, and continued for King George III., by Joseph Edmondson, Esq., Mowbray Herald: now in the British Museum, vol. ix. illumin. 27.

noo greate wast or unresonable expensenz then to be usede among us. And albeit in defaulte of one Clerke of grenecloth, or Auditour of household, wee cowthe nott maike suche perfytte books too declare our expensenz and chargiez as M<sup>r</sup> Magnus haith verrey discretly and politikely devisede, to my lords great profutt and his hieghe lawde and prayse; yett wee doubte nott soo trewly to declare the premisses, and in suche forme as we trust to Gode shall content the Kings Highnes and your Grace.

Moost humbly besechinge your goode Grace to contynew our goode and gracious Lorde, as ye ever have bene, whiche to knowe shalbe our cheyff ioye and comfote; and consider that wee twoo be youre Graces servaunts and onely depend upon your Grace, without sechinge for eny helpe or promotion of eny other person: and if eny compleynt be maide of us to your Grace, too taik no displeasure with us for the same, butt to examyne us, and as your Grace shall fynde us innocent or culpable in that by halve soo to ordre us at your pleasure. Moost hertly bysechinge almightie Gode to contynewe your Grace with moche honor and goode helth longe and prosperously too endure. Writen at Pountefret the viij<sup>th</sup> day of February by youre moste humble servaunts

W. BULMER.

THOMAS TEMPEST.

## LETTER CLXV.

*Herman Rynck to Cardinal Wolsey. Two Packets from the King, relating to Luther, conveyed through his hands to Germany. Sends prepared meats from the Bishop of Cologne, and from himself, to the Cardinal. The Archduke Ferdinand, King of Bohemia, seeks assistance against the Turk. The illness of Thomas Tichytt.*

[ST. PAP. OFF. WOLSEY'S CORRESP. X. 3. Orig.]

PLEAS it your Grace off suche answer as the Kyngs Highnes may haue receiued apou the two packetts concernynge Luther directyd to be by my hands conueyed vnto the Cardinall of Magonce and the Duke George of Saxony,<sup>a</sup> and how I haue ordryd the same, I doubt not but or thys tyme yo<sup>r</sup> Grace hath knowledge. Assurynge your Grace that it is no small comferte to me to be occupied in that thyng whiche I suppose maye sound to the honnor and pleas<sup>r</sup> of the Kyngs moste noble Highnes, and yo<sup>r</sup> good Grace; and to the vttermoste of my small power I shall not fayle with the helpe of allmyghty God, durynge my lyff, to applye my simple wytt and studie to the same.

Furthermore it maye lyke your Grace I haue lately

<sup>a</sup> The Cottonian MS. Titus B. i. fol. 227, preserves a letter to Henry VIII. from George, Duke of Saxony, acknowledging the receipt of these Letters through Herman Rynck's hands, dated Dresden, Dec. 27, 1527.

sente vnto your Grace a barryll of powderd venneson of the wylde bore, whiche the bishop of Coleigne had cawsyd to be browghte vnto my howsse, to the intente that on his behalff I shuld adresse the same not as a present, but for a remembrance, with his humble and most cordiall recommendacions vnto your good Grace; and I semblablye for my parte haue with it sente to your Grace two small barrylls of a viande vsyd among the lordes here, off suche sorte as th'Emperor Maximilian, whose sowle Jhus pardon, willyd me yerely in hys dayes, againste the tyme of Lente, to prepare for hym; and yet euery yere diuers of the chieff Princes of th'Empire sende vnto me to make of thesame for theym: the substance wheroff is small lampryns layde in a preserve made of sundrye good spices. The deyntie is not so grete, but that I knowe well your Grace can haue there few better. Notwithstandinge for a noueltie I am so bolde to visit your Grace with that small Present, and the rather bicause it hathe been dressyd onelye by the hands of your Grace's pore bedewoman, my bedfellowe, and our dowghters, and I my selff have seen the ordryng theroff. I wolde be glad to vnderstonde that it myght be pleasant to your Grace, in which cas I shall provide that your Grace shall lacke none.

Moreover as for newes, thys shalbe to aduertis yo<sup>r</sup> Grace that the Kings Highnesses good nepueu, th'Archeduke Pherdinandus, who is nowe crownayd



Kynge of Boheme, and writyth hym selff also Kynge of Hungarye, hathe at thys present tyme sente towards this Citie two honorable personaiges, wheroff the one is fallyn sycke by the waye, to desir assistence with all celerite of a certen nowmbr of men, bothe on horsbacke and on fote, and also of gonnepowder, to be with hym at the Citie of Vienne, by St. Georgis daye at the furthyst, for it is thoughte that to abyde the Dyett assingnyd to be at halff Lente at the Citie of Ravelsberghe in Austrice. The Turke who preparythe to invade with a moche byggher power then he hathe yet done myght be entryd so far, that not onlye the Realme of Hungarye whiche he hathe all reddye gretelye wastyd, and hys garnisons layenge to the nowmbr of xl<sup>ti</sup>. M<sup>i</sup> men or more in all the fortresses upon the borders towards his cuntrey, whiche be nowe fortified moche stronger then euer they were, myght stande in dainger to be vtterly loste; but also the voisin Realmes and Lordships shuld be in hassarde. I thyncke the Kings sayde good nepueu hathe in lykewise wryttyn for ayde to all the lords and other cities of th'empire. The messenger is this daye departyd towards a small toun fyve leghes hens, callyd Thistildorpe,<sup>b</sup> belongynge to the Duke of Gulycke, wher the sayde Duke and the Duke of Saxon be in grete triumphe for the solemnite of mariage betwixte the sayde Duke of Saxon and the

<sup>b</sup> Dusseldorf.

elldyst dowghter of the Duke of Gulicke, and it is thowghte that at the desir of the bisshop of Coleigne they shall within fewe dayes com to this citie.

Semblablye, thys shalbe to aduertis your Grace that here is one callyd Thomas Tichytt, who was with Maister Wallop as secretorie. He hath layen ryght sore sycke by the space of two monnythes and more, at a town xiiij<sup>tenē</sup> leghes abuff thys citie callyd Covallence,<sup>c</sup> where he hathe been at grete coste as well for Phesicke as otherwyse, and letyll is he hollpyn; nowe he is retournyd hidder to seke remedie, whiche I thyncke he shall rather fynde here then at that other place, iff it be in hands or power of medecins. Hys monney is wastyd and I haue somewhat relevyd hym, and the rather bicause at the being here of Maister Wallop I perceiued he stowde hym in good stede; and in my pore mynde I rekyn it shuld do wele that he were with hym for the Kyngs and your Grac's more ample aduertisment of th'occurring ther from tyme to tyme. Howbeit I can not se that he is any thyng in point to traueil as yet, specially that waye. Notwithstondynge I haue thowghte good to wryte vnto your Grace in cas he shall recover strenght, and be able to labor vpwards, as I hope he shall with the grace of God, iff I shall ayde hym with som sufficient porcōn of monney for hys expences. I knowe wele that without soco<sup>f</sup> nede wyll constraigne hym shortlye

to seke home wards, but for the space of a monnythe or six weeks I shall not se hym lacke, and in the meane wyle, other by my son, or otherwyse, I maye be ascertenyd of your Graces pleas<sup>r</sup> in that behalff. *Datum Colonie anno xv.Cxxvij.* the secunday of Martze.

Be yo<sup>r</sup> gracious<sup>d</sup> humble seruant

HERMANNE RYNGK, *manu propria s<sup>t</sup>.*

To my Lorde Legats good Grace.

---



---

### LETTER CLXVI.

*Thomas Heneage to Cardinal Wolsey. In waiting on the King. Mistress Anne's message to the Cardinal. The King sends him down to Mistress Anne, with a dish for her supper. She expresses her desire for some of the Cardinal's good meat.*

[WOLSEY'S CORRESP. vi. 51. *Orig.*]

\* \* The ill-fated Anne Boleyn was, at this time, plain Mistress Anne. Among Cromwell's Correspondence in the State Paper Office, there is a contemporary transcript of a Letter, upon a half-leaf, in which she bears the same designation. It relates to some engagement or intimacy, not now likely to be explained; but evidently before Anne Boleyn could have had a thought of being raised to a throne.

“Mr. Melton, this shalbe t'aduertise you that Maistres Anne is changed from that she was at whene we iij. were laste to gedder. Wherfore I praye you that ye bee no deuells sakke, but according to the truthe ener iustifie as ye shall make aunswere before God, and doo not suffre her in my absence to bee married to any other man. I muste goo to my maister wheresocuer he bee, for the Lorde Pry-

<sup>d</sup> *sc.* Grace's.

neseall desirethe moche to speke with me ; whome if I shuld speke with in my maisters absence it wold cause me lose my hed ; and yet I knowe myself as true a man to my Prince as leuethe ; whome (as my frends informethe me) the Lorde Pryueseall seithe I haue offended grevosly in my words. No more to you, but to haue me comendid vnto Maistres Anne ; and bid her remembre her promyse, whiche none cane lose but God oonly, to whome I shall dayly, during my lif, with my prayer comende.

To maister James bee  
this delyuered w<sup>t</sup> spede.

“Some woords in the origynall hereof bee rente oute of this Lettre which John Vuedale by gese hathe made sentencoūs as is before dissefered as nere as he cāne ymagyne.”<sup>a</sup>

IN most lowely maner I beseche your Grace not to be displeasid with me that I doo not give attendaunce vpon your Grace accordyng to my duetie. Yt ys so that M. Caree and M. Browne be nowe absent, and there ys none here but Mastur Norres and I to give attendaunce vpon the Kyngs Highnes when he gooeth to make water in his bedd chawmbr, nor any other to kepe the pallett but only I: and his Grace, euery after noone, when the wether ys any thyng feyer, dooth ride ffurthe on hawkyng, or walkyth in the Parke, and cummyth not inne ageyne till yt be late in the evenyng. And this daye as the Kynge was gooyng to dyner, Masteres Anne spake to me, and saide she was fferde your Grace had fforgotten her, bicause you sent her no token with Forest, and seyde she thought that was the matter that he came not to her ; and I sheweid her that he came frome your

<sup>a</sup> Stat. Pap. Off. Misc. Corresp. 2 Ser. xix. 62.

Grace veraye tymelye, and also your Grace hadd suche mynde vpon those lettres sent by hym, that your Grace did not remembr to send any token at that tyme; and my Ladye her mother desired me to sende vnto your Grace, and to desier your Grace to bistowe a morecell of Tuney vpon her. She sheweid me that she spake to Forest to speke vnto your Grace for the same. Also pleasith yo<sup>r</sup> Grace to be good and graciouse vnto my power brother the archdeacon of Oxeford, for the opteynyng of sume parte of his goods taken from hym by that lewde person which ys in Sentwarye in Bewdeley. Your Grace shall perceyve by a certificat sent to the Kyng, and also by a Lettre sent vnto me by M. Crofts and M. Gryvile, the demeynor of the same lewde person, and what order they have taken in that behalff. And this nyght yt pleasid the Kyngs Grace to comaunde me downe with a disshe for M<sup>res</sup> Anne for soper, and she caused me to soop with her, and she wysshed that she had sume of your good mete, as carpes, shrympes, and other. I beseche your Grace pardon me that I ame so boulde to write vnto your Grace herof, yt ys the conceyte and mynde of a wooman. The Kings Grace comaundyd me to speke to Forest that he shuld tarye here all nyght; so that I thynck in the mornyng his Grace wooll dispatche hym with sume lettre, or other message, to your Grace. Thus our Lord preserve yo<sup>r</sup> Grace. Scribled at Wyndsoure,

this iij<sup>de</sup> daye of Marche at xj. of the clock in the nyght. by your humble and most bounden seruaunt

THOMAS HENEAGE.<sup>a</sup>

To my Lords Grace.

---



---

LETTER CLXVII.

*George Duke of Saxony to Henry VIII.; that he had forwarded to Martin Luther the copy of the King's "Responsio," sent to him by the King for that purpose. That he, the Duke, had had it translated into German. He sends to the King a copy of Luther's answer.*

[MS. COTTON. VITELL. B. XXI. fol. 146. Orig.]

\* \* \* The book here alluded to was entitled "Literarum, quibus invictissimus Princeps Henricus octavus Rex Angliæ et Franciæ, dominus Hiberniæ ac Fidei defensor, respondit ad quandam Epistolam Lutheri ad se missam, et ipsius Lutheraniæ quoque Epistolæ exemplum." "Londini in ædibus Pynsonianis, Anno Domini Millesimo quingentesimo vicesimo sexto, secunda Decembris." 8vo.

Another edition followed in the next year.

In the King's Translation of this Letter, also printed by Pynson in 1526, without a date; and with a date in 1527, there is this remarkable passage, in allusion to his former work of the "Assertio." "And although ye fayne yourself to thynke my boke not myn owne, but to my rebuke (as it lyketh you to affirme) put out by subtill sophisters; yet it is well knowen for myn, and I for myne avow it." This avowal, Herbert says in the *Typogr. Antiq.* is not in the Latin edition.

---

SERENISSIME REX, domine ac cognate observande,  
salutem et omnium bonorum incrementum pepe-

<sup>a</sup> This Letter is docketed "1527."

tuum, Nostramque operam. Posteaquam nuper Regia Vestra Celsitudo Responsionem in Martinum Lutherum ad nos ipsi Luthero transmittendam dedit, putavimus et re Christiana fore, ut eadem in nostram vernaculam linguam traduceretur. Quocirca et id diligenter curavimus. Cæterum Martinus ipse, ut omnium rerum quæ non a sua stant parte impaciens, quia sensit per hoc Vulgo persuasum quod ad Palinodiam se obtulisset illico sumpsit, vel potius finxit sibi Argumentum scribendi contra, non tamen adversus vestram Responsionem, sed ipsum titulum Germanicum, tanquam is non apposite redditus, quod tamen nemo Germanicæ linguæ gnarus unquam aut dicet aut enuncet. Quanquam non satis sumus certi, an potius ex Latino titulo scribendi occasionem sibi sumpserit, quod tamen non minore temeritate et cavillatione ab eo institutum videri potest. Ceterum utcumque sit in hoc quia putamus illam suam impudentem Rescripcionem nonnichil ad Regiæ Vestræ Celsitudinis honorem pertinere non solum tam in Latinum verti, (nam nulla alia quam materna Lingua ab ipso prodiit,) sed etiam per Responsionis vestræ Interpretem imposturam ipsius Lutheri ad omnium oculos poni curavimus; quæ quidem singula R. V. C. transmittimus, petimusque ut eo animo quo a nobis profecta sunt suscipiat. Nam in re vel multo majore R. V. C. libenter gratificaremus, idque sibi de nobis habeat persuasiss. Ac semper bene valeat.

EX arce nostra Dresden, a reconciliata Divinitate  
Anno M.D.XXVII. pridie Dominicæ reminiscere  
xvi die mensis Marcij.

Georgius Dei gracia Dux Saxonïæ, Landgravius  
Thuringiæ & Marchio Misnæ.

GEORGIUS DUX SAXONIÆ, &c.

Serenissimo potentissimoque Principi, domino  
Henrico Regi Angliæ et Franciæ, Fidei de-  
fensori, ac Domino Hiberniæ, Domino et  
Cognato observando.

---

## LETTER CLXVIII.

*Archbishop Warham to Cardinal Wolsey, that Elizabeth Barton may be allowed to come to his presence, and speak with him personally.*

[STAT. PAP. OFF. WOLSEY'S CORRESP. XVI. *Supplem.* 12. *Orig.*]

\* \* \* Cranmer, in a Letter which will be given hereafter, speaks of Elizabeth Barton's imposture as having continued for eight years past. Archbishop Warham died in 1532. Had he lived two years longer, he would, in all probability, have been included with More and Fisher in the charge of misprision of treason.

The Act of Attainder of Elizabeth Barton, Edward Bocking, and their accomplices, says, "And for ratification of her false, feigned revelations, the said Edward by conspiracy between him and the said Elizabeth, revealed the same to the most reverend father, William, late Archbishop of Canterbury, *who by false and untrue surmises, tales, and lies of the said Edward and Elizabeth, was allured, brought, and induced to credit them, and maid no diligent searches for the trial of their said fulsehoods and consideracions, but suffered and admitted*



*the same, TO THE BLASPHEMY OF ALMIGHTY GOD, and TO THE GREAT DECEIT OF THE PRINCE and PEOPLE OF THIS REALM."*

This Letter was probably written about 1528.

---

PLEASE it your Grace, so it is that Elizabeth Barton, being a religious woman, professed in Saint Sepulcres in Canterbury, which had all the Visions at our Lady of Courtopscet, a very well disposyd and vertuouse woman (as I am enformyd by hir susters) is very desierouse to speke with your Grace personally. What she hathe to say, or whether it be good or yll, I do not know; but she hath desyered me to write vnto your Grace and to desier the same (as I do) that she may come to your Grace's presence. Whom, when your Grace have harde, ye may ordre as shall please the same. For I assure your Grace she hath made very importune suit to me to be a meane to your Grace that she may speke with you. At Canterbery, the first day of October.

At your Grac's comāndement

WILLM. CANTUAR.

To the most reuerende father in God, and my very singuler good lord, my Lorde Cardinall of Yorke, Legate de latere, his good Grace.

---

## LETTER CLXIX.

*Thomas Cromwell to Cardinal Wolsey. Visits the Monastery of Wallingford. Reports the rising magnificence of the buildings of Cardinal College. Recommends Mr. Byrton for promotion to the benefice of St. Florence, in the Diocese of St. Davids.*

[STAT. PAP. OFF. WOLSEY'S CORRESP. iii. 87. Orig.]

PLEASE it your Grace to be aduertised how that I according to your most gracyous comāundement haue repayed vnto the late Monasterye of Wallingforde, where I founde aswell all the ornamentts of the Church, as all other ymplementts of houseolde, clerely conueyed awaye and nothing remayning, sauynge only the euydences which I sorted and conueyed vnto yo<sup>r</sup> Colledge at Oxforde, and the same delyuered vnto yo<sup>r</sup> Dean there. And afterwards M<sup>r</sup> Croke and I surueyed, amended, and reformed as well the Lettres patents graunted by the King his Highnes vnto yo<sup>r</sup> Grace, as also your gyftes and grauntts made vnto your saide Colledge, in suche wise I trust that no defaulte or omysyon at this tyme ys lefte vnreformed.

I haue also founde offyces aswell of the said late Monasterye of Wallingforde and of all the londs and tenementts belonging to the same within the Coun-

ties of Oxforde and Berks as also of suche omyssions as wern omittted within the said Counties belonging to Frediswids and Lytlemore. And now I do repayre into the Counties of Buck and Bedforde for offyces to be found there, aswell of suche londs as apperteyne to the said late Monasterye of Wallingforde, as also to the late Monastery of Praye besids Saincte Albons.

The buyldings of yo<sup>r</sup> noble Colledge most prosperouslye and magnyfycently dothe arryse in suche wise, that to euery mannes iudgement the lyke thereof neuer sene ne ymagened hauing consederacyon to the largenes, beautie, sumptuous, curyous, and most substauncyall buylding of the same.

Your Chapell within the said Colledge most deuoutely and vertuously ordered, and the Mynistres within the same not onely dyligent in the seruyce of God, but also the seruyce daylie doon within the same so deuoute, solempne, and full of armonye, that in myne opynyon it hathe fewe peres.

There is a benefyce voyde within the Dioces of Saincte Dauyes in Wales which is of yo<sup>r</sup> gracyous gyfte, by meane of the Chauncelorschip of England. Yf it may please your Grace to gyue the same to M<sup>r</sup> Byrton, he shoulde be the more able to do your Grace seruyce. The name of the saide benefyce is called Sayncte Florence. I assure yo<sup>r</sup> Grace the saide M<sup>r</sup>

Byrton is a right honest man, and by commune reporte right well lerned, and shall do yo<sup>r</sup> Grace good seruyce.

My besynes accomplished, I shall according to my duetie repayre vnto yo<sup>r</sup> Grace most humblye beseching the holie Trynytie contynuallye to preserue the prosperous astate of the same in long lif and good helth. At Oxforde, the seconde day of Aprill.

Your most humble seruaunt

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

To my L.

*Indorsed.*

M. Cromewel, ij<sup>da</sup> Aprilis, 1528. To the Cardynall declaringe the magnificence of Cardynall Colledge buildings, &c.

---



---

## LETTER CLXX.

*Cromwell to his friend Thomas Allen for the return of a hundred pounds which he had lent to him: and respecting a Bond to the King, in which Allen had joined with his brother, the Archbishop of Dublin.*

[IBID. MISC. CORRESP. 3 Ser. ii. 169. Orig.]

MAISTER ALEN after right hertie commendacōns these shalbe to aduertise you that long or this tyme I loked to haue harde from you, and trusted not onelie to haue had and receyued from you now at Midsomer last passed my hundreth pounds, which of gentilnes

I lent you, but also sufficient bondes and suertie for your brother th'archebisshop of Duuelyn concerning the payment of vijC marks which he oweth to the Kings Highnes according to suche bonde as you and other with you stonde bounde in for the complement of the same: ffor lacke and defaulte whereof ye haue forfeited to the Kings Highnes the some of one thousand marks, which me thinketh ye ought substaunciallye to loke vppon, for the King is no person to be deluded nor mocked withall. And considering that for your sake I so gentillie departed with my money, me semeth that reason and good honestie requireth ye should se me payed ayen. Prayeng that I may be aduertised by this berer what ye meane and intende to do in the premisses. And so hertelie ffare ye well. At London, the ix<sup>th</sup> day of Julie.

Yo<sup>r</sup> louyng ffrend

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

To his louyng ffrende Mr. Thomas Alen  
be this youen, at Raylegh.

---



---

### LETTER CLXXI.

*Steven Vaughan, at Antwerp, to Mr. Cromwell, in London. Has found an Iron Chest to secure his valuables in.*

[MISC. CORRESP. STAT. PAP. OFF. 2 Ser. xlv. 31. Orig.]

\* \* \* Before the Cardinal's fall, there can be no doubt but that Cromwell was amassing money. He had written to Steven Vaughan

at Antwerp, to search for an iron chest for him, bargaining that it should not be of great price. Steven Vaughan found one, in strength and elegance of form surpassing all he had seen, but the price was eight pounds; and he would not buy it till he had received Cromwell's further directions; though still fearing in the interim to lose it. The postscript is amusing. "Sir, if you would help to get a licence for cheese, I would get both you and me much money."

---

RIGHT woorshipfull Sir my duetie remembred, please it you to understonde that I have lately made serche for a Chest ffor yow, so that after long sekyng at last I founde one so muche to my pleasure and meit for your purpose as I wisshed and you desyred, nothing doubtyng, but that the pryce therof be somewhat to hye; in consideracōn wherof as yet I have made no bargayn for the same, ne wyll tyll I know yowr farther pleasure; the prise therof is helde at viij<sup>ti</sup> ffl. You wrot me lately I shuld provyde yow one, but not of great price; wherfore I dare not attempte to bye it tyll I know your farther cōmaundement.

Syr, the Chest is all Iron, of suche strengthe and clenely makyng as dothe muche content my mynde, not doubtyng but it shulde no lesse please you then content me whan soever yow shulde se it. And suche apece as C yeres hereafter wolde alwayse beworth so muche as it shulde cost you, withe the losse of lesse than xl<sup>s</sup>. Besids the pleasure and quyetnes which yow shall have whersoever yow goo, remembryng suche money, jewells, plate or other thing whatsoever

by you included in the same, to rest in suche suretie and saluegarde as by you shalbe desyred. Here could I bye many Iron Chests but none suche as dothe either content me, or shuld please yow. I therefore, beyng mucche mynded to bye yow suche a pece as shulde right well content your mynde, and fearyng therin to do any thing that shulde not right well stonde with your pleasure, humbly requyre and praye you to lett me have answer of your mynde touching the same: and that havynge, I shall wythe all conuenient spede sende it you yf it be not solde, or your answer com; or ells an other of suche lyk making, if it be possible to fynde it.

Please it youe to be my good M<sup>r</sup> concernyng suche money as I shulde have of M<sup>r</sup> Clarenceaux. Desyring you to make an ende withe hym for all his obligations. And with suche ende as youe shall make, I shalbe therwith right well content. Sir, if he be good to me in the ende making, I shall do hym more pleasure with the partie then he is ware of, if it shulde chaunce that Penne shulde com into these parties, or any parte of his goods.

Money here goithe at xxv<sup>s</sup> ff. the pounce ster. by exchange for Englund. And letle store, small gaynes, and lesse profit, onelesse it be by redye money: wherin is gayned v<sup>s</sup> ff. in the pound ster. by exchange. Th'opynyon is here that our evyll sale is by mean partely of th'aboundance late comyng,

and warr bytwene the Gelders and them parties. I haue byn so helde in occupacion sithe my comyng that I have had no leasure to wryte yow so often as I wolde, but leasure had, I shall not fayle dayly to wryte yow. And thus I rest your most humble servauntt here and ellswere obedyent to your comaundement. At Antwerpe, the viij<sup>th</sup> daye of August 1528.

I sent youe answer of the lettre now sent me by a servaunt of M<sup>r</sup> Palmers.

Your moste humble servant

STEPHEN VAUGHAN.

Sir if youe wold healpe to gett a lycence for Chese, I coulde gett bothe yow and me mucche money.

To his right worshipfull Maister

Mr. Cromwell, in London.

---



---

## LETTER CLXXII.

*Henry Sadler to his son Ralph, (afterwards Sir Ralph Sadler,) in Cromwell's service.*

[MS. COTTON. TITUS. B. I. fol. 153. *Orig.*]

\* \* Sir Walter Scott, in the Biographical Memoir which he prefixed to Arthur Clifford's edition of Sir Ralph Sadler's State Papers, in 1809, has given a copy of this Letter; but his transcriber mis-read the name of the place whence it is dated: repeating the blundered name no fewer than four times in the Letter and its Postscript.

Sir Walter Scott in his comment, drawn from the particulars in the Letter, speaking of Henry Sadleier, or Sadler's rank and estate, says, "he seems to have acted in some domestic capacity, probably



as steward or surveyor to a nobleman, proprietor of a manor called *Cillney*, near Great Hadham in Essex. His office, whatever it was, consisted in keeping accounts and receiving money."

Tiltey is the real name, as the reader will see, in the transcript of the letter below; the site of the Priory of which was granted in the 35th of Henry the Eighth, to Thomas Lord Audley, who was unquestionably the nobleman to whom Henry Sadleyer was steward: and it was by this nobleman, in all probability, that Ralph Sadleyer was recommended to be taken into Cromwell's service.

---

SON RAFF, I hertely recommand me unto you and send you Godds blessing and myne; I pray you send me woord whether the master of the Savey be cum home, and whether ye have spokyn with hym. Yf ye have, I pray you that I may have knowleige in wrytynge from you of his answere to you made. I trust he will knowleige that I doe owe to the Kyngs Grace but iiiij<sup>li</sup>. and odd money if hit please hym to loke upon my booke which remayneth in his hands; therein he shall feynde a litel labell that shall shoe the truthe. Desire hym to be good to me. Son Raff where as I should have had of my lord nowe at this Audite a bove xx marcs, I can gett never a penny but feyer words; with whiche I cannot lyve. My lord hathe put awaye many hys yemen at this Audyte, and dothe intende after Cristmas to put many moe away, and bothe hys Lordshipp and my lady wil to the Court after Crystmas, and keepe a small howse; wherfor I pray you that I may be recommaunded to your good maister, and desyre hym by your humble sute to gett me the offis in the Towre or sum other,

soe that I shall be nygh London. Good son, doe the best ye can for me. I trust to be at the next terme by Godds grace; I assure you bothe my lord and my lady wolbe very lothe to departe with me, but with theym I can have noe lyvyng: if I had, I wold not departe from theym. I pray you send for your mother and reede this letter to hur; and farder, my Lord dothe intende to lye at Tiltey all this Cristmas, and there to kepe a small Cristmas. Sho your mother my male,<sup>a</sup> as yet, is not cum to Tiltey, wherof I marvell, for dyvers Cartts of Great Haddham hathe byn at London diveres tymes syns I came from home. I can noe more at this tyme, but the holy Trenytye comffortt us all to there pleasure. Written at Tiltey the xvi<sup>th</sup> day of Decembr in hast as apperyth.

Your father

HENRY SADLEYER.

I thynke Richard Crumwell cumyth to London nowe at this tyme, and wilbe at Tiltey before Cristmas. Then ye maye send your letters by hym; if he cum not, Mr. Antony wylbe at Tiltey before Cristmas. The letters ye send to me, close theym surely for openyng.

To Raff Sadleyer, dwellyng w<sup>t</sup> Maister  
Crumwell, be thys gevyn.

<sup>a</sup> mall, *portmanteau*.

## LETTER CLXXIII.

*The Marquess of Dorset to his nephew Thomas Arundel. The taking of two Thieves, one of whom had fled to the Lord of St. John's Sanctuary at Coots.*

[STAT. PAP. OFF. MISC. CORRESP. 3 Ser. iv. 60. Orig.]

\* \* \* This is one of the many Letters which give casual insight into the general condition of society in the reign of Henry the Eighth. Its date must be placed somewhere about 1528. The village of Coots or Cotes, where the Lord of St. John's sanctuary was placed, is about two miles from Loughborough. Nichols, in his *History of Leicestershire*, vol. iii. pt. ii. p. 364-371, gives an account of the proprietors of the land here; but he makes no mention whatever of the Lords of St. John's, or of their privileged territory. The Hospitalers' Preceptory of Dalby on the Woulds stood at no very great distance of country from the village of Cotes, and the Sanctuary, or Pardonland, belonging to it was probably that in question. In an enumeration of the revenues of Dalby, given in an earlier page of Nichols' volume, we find, "redditus de Cotes." The Hospitalers of St. John had numerous sanctuaries, some of them at a distance from the House or Preceptory to which they were attached. It is not generally known that Paris Garden, in the parish of Christ Church Surrey, the spot where Shakespere's theatre was afterwards placed, was originally a sanctuary ground of the great House of St. John, at Clerkenwell.

Bradgate, whence the Marquess of Dorset's Letter is dated, was an ancient seat on the edge of Charnwood forest, which came into the Grey family in the middle of the fifteenth century. Thomas Arundell, to whom it is addressed, was the son of the Marquess's sister Elizabeth, by Sir John Arundell of Llanherne in Cornwall. The Marquess of Dorset himself died 10th Oct. 1530.

---

NEVIEU ARUNDELL I hertely commende me vnto you, praying you to aduertise my Lord Cardynalis

Grace that, on Wednesday last, the xvj day of February, there wer two theves taken at a vyllage besids Loughborough called Coots, whiche vyllage the one halff is the Lord of Saynt Johns, and the oone of the theves claymeth Sainttuarye, and so kepith it styll. The other was taken, and had to the jayle of Leicester, who is borned in the hand, and was the same person that dyd breke the jayle at Warwycke before Christmasse, and dyd lett oute xv of his ffelowes with hym. He had on upon hym a cote that was a mylners of the Abbott of Garadons, who is in lykewise taken and had to the jayle; whiche mylner I suppose is and hath ben the greatest receyvor of theves goods that is in thies parties of Englund. Wherfor me thynke it best, yf it shall staunde with my lord Cardynalls pleasure, that his Grace sende the Sheryff to bryng up this theve to hym; for I suppose that he is privye at the lest to xx. ffelonyes: and it were petie he shuld be hanged tyll he had ben well shereven, for he can open as greate a neste as any one is in Englande. This day I doo goo to the Pardon of Saynte Johns, a myle from my house, and ther I shall examen the theve that hath taken Saynttuary, and send my lord Cardinalls Grace his confession yf it be worth the sending. And ferther to cause the baylyff of Saynt Johns to kepe hym savely unto the comyng down of the Juges, and my Lords pleasure ferther to be knowen. And thus fare

ye hertely well. From my lodge of Bradgate the  
xix<sup>th</sup> day of February.

Your Cowsyng hunchyll

THOMAS DORSET.

To my gode and loving Nevieu  
Thomas Arundell.

### LETTER CLXXIV.

*Archbishop Warham to Cardinal Wolsey, entreating,  
on account of his age and infirmities, to be excused  
from meeting Cardinal Campegius and conducting  
him on his journey towards London.*

[IBID. WOLSEY'S CORRESP. XVI. Supplem. 21. Orig.]

PLEASE it your good Grace to understand that this  
Sainte Mathie day I receivid your Grac's moost  
honorable letters, dated at Oking the xvij<sup>th</sup> day of  
Septembre, by which I perceive it is the Kings Grace  
pleasur and yours that I shuld determe meself to  
receive the moost reuerend Cardinall Campegius, le-  
gate de latere, at my Church now shortly, and the  
same to interteyne in the best manner, and accompany  
to Rochester, &c.

So it is, if it lyke your good Grace, I was at Cantre-  
bury lately entending than to haue contynued ther-  
about the moost part of this wintre, but I could  
not haue myne helthe iij. dayes togyther at the  
tyme of myne abode ther. Wherby I was foreydl for

the sauegarde of my helth and life to returne from thens. And if I shuld now jorney thither and hither agayne, specially in th'ending of this monith of Septembre or in the begynnyng of Octobre (in whiche tymes I am moost troubled with myne old and paynefull disease of myne hedd) I assure your Grace I think verely I shuld not escape without extreme daunger of my life. For albeit I kepe meself now as precisely as I can; yet I dayly fele greve and tokynnyng of the comyng of my sikenes which I fer' more then ever I dyd, and which was not wonte faile me a bought this season. And I think that after the shaking of myne hed in myne horselittre I shuld not be able to doo that thing that I shuld com for. And albeyt I wold be right gladd specially for the Kings Grace pleasur' and comāundement, and for my duetye to the See Apostoliq, and also for myne owne observaunce that I owe to the said mooste reuerend Legate, to awayt on the same by the wey from Canturbery, yet in myn opynion it wer not moost meite for me to accompany thesaid moost reverend Legate, he riding on horseback and I in my littre; for I am not able to ride iij. mylys toguyther on horseback. In consideration wherof I beseche your Grace that as I have ever founde you good and favorable lord vnto me, so it may please your Grace to be mediator for me, to the Kings Hieghnes to hold me excusyd of the sayd jorney to Canturbery, myne aege, impotency,

and daunger of life gratioſely conſydeſyd. Aſſuring yo<sup>r</sup> Grace that if I thought I ſhuld be able to endure theſaid journey, and be able to doo the Kings Hieghnes any acceptable ſervice by the ſame, I wold aſke no pardon therof, but doo it with as good will as ever I dyd thing; and as I haue at all tymes been redy when I haue been comāundyd; and wold be during my life, as farr as I ſhall be able, and I ſend vnto yo<sup>r</sup> Grace at this tyme the Steward of myne houſe, which can enfourme your Grace of the trowthe concernyng the premisses, to whom I beſech your Grace to yeve credence. At Otforde, this preſent Sainct Mathies day.

At your Grac's comāundement

WILLM CANTUAR.

To the moost reverende father in God, and my very ſinguler good lord, my Lorde Cardynall of Yorke and Legate de latere his good Grace.

---

## LETTER CLXXV.

*The Biſhop of Bangor to Cardinal Wolſey. The apparently incurable ſtate of Maſter Pace.*

[IBID. i. 107.]

MOST excelente and allway my moſt gracyox Lorde, I, your verye humble obediencyarye, moſt mekelye beſechithe your Grace that it may pleaſe the ſame to be aduertised of the ſtate and maner of Maſter Pace, Deane of Pollys, by your highe

comāundement now beinge with me, and not to my little discomeforte and troble. With the lyke in my lyfe I have not be accustomyde. Albeit for his comforte I have causid sundry persons, as Phisicians and other, to see hym, of whome some haue promysid to cure and helpe hym, taking to that entent of me large moneye. And yet very little remedye be ther promyse foloithe or noone; by reason wherof I thinke he is incurable, or otherwise in them is gret defaute and lacke of connyng. For in his rage and distemperance, renting and terringe his clothes, no man can ruell him, nether will kepe hym or serve hym, lyke as this bringhere can sho unto your Grace. And he wastfully hath consumyde and doothe, such poore stoofe as he occupieth and usithe of myne. Wherfore I most humble beseche your Grace that it may now please the same to comāunde the keepers of his stoofe and goods to make deliuerie of so muche as shalbe conueniente and necessarye for hym. And this berar shall conuey hit unto hym. And more my graciox Lorde wher your Grace hath in ruelle the childerne, heires, and certen londs, and this yonge man oon of the juner Temple, berar hereof, then being stewarde of thos londs, wiche bothe faithfullye and substancyallye usid hym selfe, so that the said gentyllman right muche trustid and favored hym.

Wherfore, my very graciox Lorde, if it might please yo<sup>r</sup> Grace of your benyng goodnes that he myght



occupye that office with the fee, lyke as he heretofore hathe doon, I doubt not but your Grace shold right well be content with his trothe and diligent service. He is my poore kynesman, and very gladde I wolbe that he in that romethe myght doo your most excellent Grace service, the same so content. And ther is no man that hathe so muche experiens and knowleige in the profitable orderinge of thos lordshippes as he now hathe, as by prove your benynge Grace shall evidentlye and apertlye knowe. Albeit your Grace best knowithe what therin is to be doone. And with this my poore motion and humble suete I beseche your highe magnificens not to take anny displeasure.

And ouer this premisses, my graciox Lorde, ther is no little joy and solas in monges the peple in Hampshire, for that it hathe pleasid God and the Kinge to call your Grace to Winchester, and specially in the towne of Hampton, wherof your Grace is Ele. I well perceave the worshipfull and all other ther reckon to have your Grace ther singler good lorde. And in ther gret necessiteye they trust of your abundant succor and comeforte. For now thither is little repaire of shippes and merchandise; and the towne custome is so gret and chargiable, onles that the Kings Highnes and your speciall Grace be petyose and mercifull, the towne is full lyke brevely in substance to decaye and fall into gret

rueyne. The gret refuege and remedye wherof resteth muche in your most graciox hondes. And well your Grace may bee ensewrid if their harts, prayers, bodyes, and goods myght doo your Grace anny pleasure, your Excelens may firmlye truste to the same. The holly Trynite so knowing, who ever have your Grace and hight magnificens in his most blessid preservaçõn. Leysurles, the xiiij day of Novemb.

My most graciox lorde, most humblye I beseche you if anny of thes contents before expressid shold in anny wise discontent your celcitude and highe magnificens, I most lawly beseche the same nothenge in me of presumptione to juge but only blynde ignorans and ineptione. As touching my moste trewe harte and faithfull mynde toward your Grace contynewally borne to the utterest of my little poore (my liffe duringe), of no poore man livinge your Grace shalbe more nether better ensewrid.

Yo<sup>r</sup> most humble and obediant creatur

THOMAS BANGOR.

To the moste excelent Father in God, and his most singler good lorde, my Lord Legatts Grace, Cardinall Archebusshope of Yorke, and Highe Chauncelor of Englund.

---

## LETTER CLXXVI.

*Sir Henry Guldeford to Cromwell, asking for the ferm  
of Bilsington Priory.*

[IB. MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. xv. 44. Orig.]

\* \* \* The priory of Tunbridge was suppressed by Cardinal Wolsey in 1528, under Pope Clement the Seventh's Bull, for the endowment of the foundation afterwards called Christ's Church, Oxford. Bilsington Priory was not surrendered till Feb. 28th 1535. Its suppression was probably contemplated earlier, but did not take place.

---

MASTER CROMWELL I recommaunde me unto you. And where I understond that ye be nowe com downe to Tunbridge for the dissolvinge of that House, and that ye shalle frome thens goo to Bylsyngton for lyke cawse, I pray you have yn remembraunce the Communycacion be twenne us for the fferme of the said Bilsynton, and that ye will, yn your retorne towards London, com to me to Leeds Castell, where we shalle further commyn of that matter. And I shalbe glad to doo you suche pleasure as shall lye yn me. And thus fare you well. At Otforde, the xxx<sup>th</sup> day of Marche.

Yo<sup>rs</sup> to my lyttyl power

HENRY GULDEFORD.

To Maister Cromwell this be delyvered.

---

## LETTER CLXXVII.

*Thomas Cromwell to the Lord Cardinal, introducing  
his servant Ralph Sadler to him.*

[WOLSEY'S CORRESP. iii. 83. *Orig.*]

PLEASE it your Grace to be aduertised that I haue receyued your Lettres by Thomas Rawlyns, and haue perceyued the contents thereof, and will make answer to the same particularly by my seruaunt Rafe Sadleyr who, our Lord willing, shalbe with your Grace with all spede. Your Grace I assure you is moche bounde to the gentilman this berer for his good reporte in euery place, who I assure yo<sup>r</sup> Grace hathe not lefte in euery presence to say of you as by lykelohod ye haue gyuen him cause; I assure your Grace he, and such other, haue don yo<sup>r</sup> Grace moche good. It shalbe in myn opynion therefore right well don to give him thanks accordingly, for by my faith he is right worthye. And this the holie Trynitie preserue your Grace in long lyf, good helth, and moche honor. At London, the iij<sup>d</sup> day of June.

Your most humble seruaunt

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

To my Lorde Cardinall Grace

---

## LETTER CLXXVIII.

*Stephen Gardyner to the Ambassadors at Rome, cautioning them to prevent the intended Advocation of the Cause of the Divorce; the ruin it might bring on Wolsey; and advising them to procure the despatch of the Bulls for Wolsey's College, at Oxford.*

[MS. COTTON, VITELL. B. XI. fol. 166.]

AFTER my most hartly comendations, these shalbe to aduertise youe that, our Lorde be thanked, I am savely arryved here, and have distinctely and at good lenght declared vnto the Kings Highnes in what astate and condition I left his affayres there, with your diligent and good acquital in his affayres, for the which His Highnes geveth vnto youe his most hartly thanks. And albeit ye be nowe aduertised, aswel by this post as other lettres to youe bifore directed, howe ye shal deameane your self in the letting of the Advocation of his Graes cause at th'Emperors agents or the Quenes pursute. Yet, I thought conuenient by these my lettres to aduertise youe that this Aduocation of the cause is gretly pondred, and considred here not oonly with the Kings Grace, but also with al other nobles of the Realme; for in case the Pope, as God forbydde, shulde aduocate the said cause, not only therby the Kings Grace and all his nobles shulde decline from the Pope and See Apostolique, but also

the same shulde redounde to my Lord Cardinall our cōmen Masters vtter undoyng. I doubte not therfor ye wil for see that matier accordingly, and where as by the Kings lettres to youe directed synnes my departing thens, it wos aduised and instructed to make an Appellation and Protestacion *tanquam a non vicario ad verum vicarium Jh'u. Christi*, because the Kings Highnes perceyvith by your lettres wryten in cifre to his Grace, that the said Appellation might irritate the Popes Holynes and rather hindre his cause thenne doo good. His pleasur therfor is that ye shal forbere to make any such Protestacion or Appellation notwithstanding any clause conteyned in his said lettres to the contrary, but that ye shal by al dulce and pleasaunte meanes entertheyne the Popes Holynes in good beneuolence and favo<sup>r</sup> towards the Kings Highnes; for that by exasperating him he doo noon acte anewe in the derogacion of his cōmission and processe to be made therupon here. And as towching the cōmen affayres of peace, and other, the Kings mynde I remitte youe to my Lord Legats lettres.

Furthermore I shal desire youe to remembre, and specially youe Master Peter, that my Lords Grace's bulles for his Colleges of Oxforde and Ipswich be expedite with al diligence, according to such instructions as I lefte with youe, wherof parte be nowe renewed by such minutes as my Lords Grace sendith vnto you

concernyng the same. In al the rest to besped, to folowe such instructions as I left with youe.

Thus most hartely fare ye wel. From Westm. the xxv. day of June.

Yours assuredly to my litel power,

STEVEN GARDYNER.

---



---

### LETTER CLXXIX.

*Cromwell to Cardinal Wolsey, in recommendation of his kinsman, Dr. Carbot.*

[STAT. PAP. OFF. WOLSEY'S CORRESP. III. 88. *Orig.*]

\* \* The mention of Cromwell being with his Grace in his gallery at the Charter-house at Shene, gives 1529 as the year of this Letter. And yet it seems singular that, at such a moment, Cromwell should have been desirous of recommending a new retainer to the Cardinal, when his household had already become contracted: save and except that Dr. Carbot was Cromwell's kinsman, who might be useful in giving him information.

“My lord,” says Cavendish, “having license of the King to repair and remove to Richmond, made haste to prepare him thitherward; and so he came and lodged within the great Park there, which was a very pretty house and a neat, lacking no necessary rooms that to so small a house was convenient and necessary.—My lord continued in this Lodge from the time that he came thither, shortly after Candlemas, until it was Lent, with a privy number of servants, because of the smallness of the house, and the rest of his family went on board wages.”

\* \* \* \* \*

“My lord, then, in the beginning of Lent removed out of the Lodge into the CHARTER-HOUSE of RICHMOND, where he lay in a lodging, which Dr. Colet, sometime Dean of St. Paul's, had made for himself, until he removed northward, which was in the Passion-week after: and he had to the same house a *secret* GALLERY, which

went out of his chamber into the Charter-house Church, whither he resorted every day to their service : and at afternoon he would sit in contemplation with one or other of the most ancient fathers of that house in his cell, who, among them, by their counsel, persuaded him from the vain glory of this world, and gave him divers shirts of hair, the which he often wore afterward, whereof I am certain. And thus he continued for the time of his abode there in godly contemplation." Cavendish, *Life of Wolsey*, i. pp. 233, 237.

Of Dr. Carbot the editor has found no other mention.

---

AFTER my most humble recommendacions, with my dailie service and contynuall praier, may it pleas your Grace to call to your good and most graceous remembraunce how that I being with your Grace in your gallerie at the Chartrehouse at Shene most humblie supplied unto the same for the acceptacion of this berer, M<sup>r</sup> Doctour Carbot, my kynsman, vnto your service. At which tyme it pleased your Grace beninglie to graunt me to accept hym promising both unto him and me that ye wolde be his good and gracious lorde; upon the which he hath taried here in these parties contynuallye to his great cost, supposing that I sholde have repared with him unto your Grace, by meane wherof he thought the better to be esteemed. But forasmuch as he now perceyveth that for dyvers causes I maye not, he hath desired me to write unto your Grace in his favor, most humblie and effectuallye beseching your Grace to receyue him into your House and service, whome I trust your Grace shall finde apte, mete, discrete, dilligent, and honest, and suchon that willinglie, lovinglie, and obedientlie



shall and wilbe gladde to serve your Grace in any thing that your pleaso<sup>r</sup> shalbe to commaunde him: trusting fermlie that bye experience ye shall right well lyke him, eftsones most humblie and effectuallie be seching your Grace to be his good and graceous Lorde for my sake, and at this my poure and most humble sute and contemplacõn to take him without rejection. And thus the holie Trenitie preserve your Grace in long lyf and good helth. At Londe, the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> daye of Julii.

Your most humble servaunt and bedysman

THOMAS CRUMWELL.

To my Lords Grace.

---



---

### LETTER CLXXX.

*John Whalley to Cromwell, then at Calais. The Progress of the King's buildings at the Tower. Cromwell's family and household well. The Prior of Reading imprisoned in Beauchamp Tower.*

[IBID. MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. xlvii. 236. Orig.]

\* \* There is a Letter among the "State Papers" published in 1830, Part I. p. 346, of the year 1529, in which Gardyner tells Wolsey, "The King's Highnes willed me, also, to write unto your Grace, that being sute made unto him in favor of the Prior of Reding, who, for Luthers opinion, is now put in prison, and hath ben a good season, at your Grace's comaundement; that oonles the matier be moch notable, and very heynos, he desireth your Grace, at his request, to cause the said priour to be restorde to liberte, and discharged of that imprisonment."

If the prior of Reading mentioned in the present Letter be the

same person with Gardyner's prior, it fixes the date of the present Letter written to Cromwell, at Calais, to 1529.

PLEASE it your Maistershipp to be aduertysede by my ffellow Swyfte I have receavede your Letter dated the xix<sup>th</sup> daye of this present moneth in Callays. The recepte therof moche comfortede me to here that yo<sup>r</sup> Maistershipp was in good helthe and merry, our Lord continew yt to his godly pleas<sup>r</sup>. And as towching the Kyngs buyldings at the Tower, God willing, I will de my devoir to the best of my litle power, as well for the Kyngs profyte as your Maistershipp honesty and myne in this behalf. Doubte ye not therin, and yt ys in a goode case. I have at this daye workyng nye upon the poynt of iiij.<sup>C</sup> persones, and all litle ynough, so that by the next pay day the whiche shalbe apou Satterdaye come senyght I will dyspache the moste parte of them. S<sup>r</sup> the House ys wonderous fowle, I enssure you there ys to be taken owte of the sellers and prevy kechyn and other lodgyngs a Mt. loodes of rubysshe. And as towching your Hous yo<sup>r</sup> goythe well forwards. Ye shall see a greate thing done there in so litle awhile, when your Mastership comythe home, I truste to your mynde. Vnto all your ffrends I shall have your Maistershipp incomendede according unto your comaundement.

Vnto newes here ys none to sertifye you of, but thal all things ys in goode quyetnes. My Mistres yo<sup>r</sup> syster, your brother in lawe, with all your house-

hold arr merry, o<sup>r</sup> Lord be thanked. And as towching the Prior of Redyng, one of the prysoners at the Tower, within iij. dayes after your Maistershipp departed was removede from Frythe and his ffellowes vnto Beatcham Tower, accompanyde with the parson of Hony Lane, and X̄pofer Coo, to be conuertede. Thus resting at this present tyme yours, boody and goodes; as knowith our Lord whoo ever kepe you. From London the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> daye of Octobre with th'ande of

Yo<sup>r</sup> humble Servant

JOHN WHALLEY.

To his right wurshipfull, and mooste singuler goode Maister, Mr. Thomas Crumwell, be this yeven.

---



---

LETTER CLXXXI.

*Thomas Darrell to Cromwell. The Bells of Bayham Abbey taken down.*

[IBID. viii. 48. Orig.]

MR. CRUMWELL, my father commendyth him vnto youe, and as this laste day of Julye hath receyvyd yo<sup>r</sup> letters, and nowe the ffyrste day of Auguste dydd send his baylyff and ij. of his seruauntts to Beigham to your men, and there have they take down the bells and such other thir as apperyth by this byll indentyd herin closyd. And toching the viewyng of the lands, I have bene this weke therabout, and soo intende to be further and doo, for the sure knowlieg & boundyng

of them as I can. Howbeytt the season of the yere ys not nowe very good for the viewing, nor for the metyng therof; but yef I can soo make an ende therof I intende to be at London at Seynt Bartylmewe next, God wylling, who kepe you in helth. Wrytyn at Beigham, the ffyrste day of Auguste a<sup>o</sup> xvij<sup>o</sup> H. 8.

By yo<sup>rs</sup> THOMAS DARRELL.

I have spokyn to Whitesyde, and he makyth me answeare that he wyll pay no more money tyll he hath his obligaicon delyuered.

And Busse your mann ys here, ffreshe in his apparrell, and passyng the tyme meryly, but I can not here him speke of yo<sup>r</sup> money, &c.

---



---

### LETTER CLXXXII.

*Henry Sadler, father of Sir Ralph Sadler, to Cromwell: details the particulars of his purchase of a House at Hackney.*

[IBID. xxxvii. 12. *Orig.*]

RIGHT worshipful and my syngler good Maister Crumwell, I hertely recomende me unto you. And I thanke you for your greate cumforth and goodnes to me and myne shoyd at all tymes. At my laste beyng with your Maistershipp ye saied that you wold be soe good Maister to me to gett me the rest of the xxviiij<sup>li</sup>. of Maister Shelly at his returne ought of Sussexe. If ye have not receyved hit I praye you hertely and in the weye of charyte gett it into your

handys, for then I reckyn it as sure as it were in my pursse. Sir, I shoyd your Maistr'ship howe I have bought a howse in Hackeney, it is xl<sup>s</sup>. a yere to be lett, and the quytrent is viij<sup>d</sup>. by the yere. And I thanke Almyghty God I have payed for hit with in viij<sup>ti</sup>. ij<sup>s</sup>. with ought eny daynger of my frynds; and within the Vtas of the holy Trenyte next I am bounde to paye the sayed viij<sup>ti</sup>. ij<sup>s</sup>. That payd, I trust I, my wyff, and our chyldryn shall injoye the saied howse with the apportenaunce, to Godds pleasure. And with ought the helpe of God and your Maistershipp I can make noe shifte for this forsaid payment. Wherfor, good Maister Crumwell, have me in a good remembraunce to Maister Shelley for my money whiche is xxiiij<sup>ti</sup>. xiiij<sup>s</sup>. iiij<sup>d</sup>. Thus I am ever bolde to put your Maistershipp to payen. I have noe other coumfor nor helppe to call upon when I have nede, but only you, syn my old maister Belknapp departyd, whosee soll God pardon. And this is undeservyd in my behalffe. But your Maisterschipp hathe and shall have me for one of your dayle Orators duryng my lyff, as God knowithe whoe ever preserve you in myche worshipp with longe lyff and good helthe. Written at Tiltey, the ffurst day of Juyn.

By yo<sup>r</sup> Orator duryng his liff

HENRY SADLEYR.

To the right worshipfull Maister Crumwell  
be thys gevyn.

---

## LETTER CLXXXIII.

*Thomas Baxter to Master Thomas Cromwell, reminding him of old amitie: and his promise that Baxter should not lose money by him.*

[STAT. PAP. OFFICE MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. IV. 7. Orig.]

Jhs

RIGHT worshippful Sir, my dewte remembred, I hertely recommend me unto you. Sir, I besech you call to your remembraunce old amyte, and as at the last tym that I dyd speke with in Polls<sup>a</sup> ye dyd shew me that at lenth I shuld not les on penne be you; and now as I understond God hath well providyth for you, of the which I am right glade. Sir, now I hertely desyer you to remember me, and to clere concienne goods in the worlds. And concienne goys with evere man. I thank God I am the same man that I was wont to be, as God and you know. Ap, sir, yf it wold pleas you I hertely desyer you to

<sup>a</sup> Polls is Paul's walks, the ancient place of general promenade, where persons of every condition, English and foreign, were accustomed to assemble.

In Hoker's *Life of Sir Peter Carew*, at this very period, we find Sir William, his father, walking in Paules at his then abode in London, where meeting with an old acquaintance who was serving in the French court, after they had renewed their former familiarity, the gentleman seeing Peter Carew attending on his father, asked what he was, and understanding that he was the son of Sir William, and perceiving him to be very forward and of a pregnant wit, asked Sir William whether he would put his son unto him to be brought up in the court of France. See the narrative in the *Archæolog.* vol. xxviii.

In "The dead Tearme, or Westminsters Spech to London," 4to. 1607, St. Paul's Steeple is introduced as describing the company walking in the Church beneath.

send me yo<sup>r</sup> mynd be thys berrer my neyghbore, Master Anderson, yf it shall so pleas you. Thus our Lord preserve you. Att Newcastle, the xviiij. day of October.

Be yo<sup>r</sup> awn at yo<sup>r</sup> pleaser,

THOMAS BAXTER.

Sir, I hertely reco<sup>m</sup>end me to Mastrer Prior.

To the right worshipfull Master Thomas  
Crumwell thys be dd'.

#### LETTER CLXXXIV.

*Richard Croke to Henry VIII., on the prevarication of certain Friars of the University of Padua, who had taken his Majesty's money to give their subscription as disallowing his marriage with Queen Katharine, but now are for it.*

[MS. HARL. 416. fol. 21 Orig.]

\* \* The Cottonian Manuscript, Vitell. B. xiii., contains a large assemblage of Croke's correspondence in 1530, while in Italy, at Venice, Padua, Bologna, &c., procuring subscriptions in favor of the Divorce.

PLEASE yt yow<sup>r</sup> Highnes to be aduertysed that syns the xxviiij day of Auguste I delyuered vnto friar Thomas xxiiij crouynes; syns the whyche tyme he hathe got yowr Highnes but vij subscriptions; the whiche I sent by Harwel the xix of Octobre. And of them, too only excepte, there ys not on worthy thanke. I have and do often cal vpon hym, but he

answerithe me that there ys no mo doctors to be gotten: the contrary whereoff I knowye to be trew. And whan I demande off hym for the declaration off my accompts som remembrance off his hande for xlvij crouynes whyche I have paide hym, he answerithe that at th'end off the cause he wyl other make me a byl, or delyver me th'ole money ayene. And hys cause why he wol make me no byl, ys, as he saithe, feare leste hys byl myght be shewed to yow<sup>r</sup> Highnes aduersaryes. Off the whyche pretendyd feare I so moche the more douzt, by cause I have taken hym twysse styffelye reasonyng upon the Queenys parte ayenste yow<sup>r</sup> Highnes conclusion with a friar of Florence, whom afore thys day he alwayes assuryd me to be off yow<sup>r</sup> Highnes opinion. Albeyt now he saithe the said friar ys departyd, beyng utter enymye to the same. And in communication, Soverayne Lord, with me upon his said reasonyng with the said friar, he said to me that th'Emperowrs embassator shulde say to him *quod si velit procurare pro Regina merces ejus non staret intus paucula scuta*, and he addyd these words to the same, *Crede mihi, Croce, posse me efficere si velim facere quod alii velint et faciunt, ut quicquid hactenus fecerim pro rege illi magis obsit quam prosit*. Thys frute commythe off Rhaphaels works put in printe makinge protestation in the worke writen ayenste yow<sup>r</sup> Highnes *quod quidquid scripserit pro eadem id omne tantum ex aliorum mente non*



*sua ad ingenii exercitationem scripserit.* And that the worke written ayenste yowr Highnes ys hys very trew and playne opinion, and firme and ful sentence and mynde. What hurte thys worke with sutche werks as ar in Englishe, setforthe in England (by comen rumor here) ayenste yow<sup>r</sup> Highnes cause, dotthe unto yowr Highnes said cause I have at temptit by doble lettres sente by the meane off Harwel from Venice to Antewarpe, and from Antwarpe to yowr Highnes by post, purposely acertayned yowr Hightnes. And consyderinge that I can get no no subscriptions nother off Friar Ambrose nor off Thomas, very feare compellythe me to aduertise your Highnes that all these friars were firste and only attayned vnto yowr Highnes by me. And Ambrose had off me for the gettinge of the determination off Padua for his parte only xx crouynes. Thomas hathe had xlvij crouynes. Franciscus, for him and Dionysius lxxvij crouynes, as I can right wel prove. And thys notwithstandinge, whan I cal upon them for som frute of none off theyr labor, except Dionysius, I can get non. And as Ambrose hathe answerid me that my Lorde of London hathe comādyd hym *tantum in causa regia facere quam ipsi prescripserit Cassalius*, so Leonicus, a man off greate gravitye and lernynge, by his lettres (whereoff a copye I sende herein enclosyd) acertaynythe me off a wars poynte. Albe yt I truste yt be not so, for suche commaundemente coulde not but be prejudi-

cial, as wel unto yowr high cause, as unto my labors taken in the same, and also to the losse off the money that I have laid owzt to the said friars, for the same. Nor I can not perceve how (yff thys be true) that I any more may preferre yowr most high causes in Venice and the partyes abowzt. Whose importune labor my Lorde knowethe to have bene the principal and chefe cause off the successe that yowr Highnes cause hathe had in Italye. Where afore my comynge, nor yet by other men longe after, there was (as yowr Highnes and al other knowethe) nothings erthely done. And I beseche yowr Highnes to pondre my good harte and acts passed, the whyche shall never (to dye for yt) cease to farther yowr said Highnes pleasure in thys behalffe, with all payne, faythe, and diligence, as the effect off my endeavor I truste shal alwayes frutefully profe. And thus I besech our mooste mercyful Saviour Christe to preserve yowr moste noble Grace. At Venice, the xxiiij<sup>d</sup> off Octobre, with the rude hand off yowr moste High Majestyes

Moste humble and lauly servante

RICHARDE CROKE.



## LETTER CLXXXV.

*Steven Vaughan to Cromwell, anxious to know how he is "intreated in the sudden overthrow of My Lord his Master."*

[MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. vol. xlv. art. 18. Orig.]

MY most singuler good M<sup>r</sup> Crumwell, I commend me unto youe and am greatly in doubt how youe ar intreated in this sodeyn overthrow of my lorde your Maister. I never longed so sore to here from youe as now, and like as a true hart is never ovethrowen withe no tempest, like so cannot the same in your trouble but be now muche more thriftye to know your state, and more gredy to shew youe if it wer possible by works how muche it covetithe to serve yow. Wherefore if ther be any servyce in the worlde whiche I maye do for yow, lett me have knowleg, and be assured of me, as of your self. Let no trouble deface your gentyll courage, and peraventure thoughe it be a letle while paynfull to yow, God in whose hands ye stand, shall converte your trouble to amore joye. Wer it not that our gouvernor is dede I wolde se yow, what payn soever I take, but by his dethe I am constrayned t'abyde, whether I wyll or not. Thoughe I here many things of yow whiche please me not, yet do I not doubtte but your trouthe and wysdome shall delyver yow from daungier. Yow ar

more hated for your Masters sake, then for any thing whiche I thinke you have wrongfully done ageynst any man.

Byfore my departyng from London I was muche desyrows to have shewed yow how muche I doubted that now is happenyd. In wrytyng I durst neyther sende it ne leve it. Now it is chaused ther is no remedye, but to praye to God to lende youe a constant and pacient mynde, not doubtyng but ye shall, to the great comfort of all your lovers, escape without any daungier. Have fyrme trust in my small powers to be redy in body and mynde to serve you. And thus my onely, most assured, and dear Maister and frende, fare ye well. At Andwerpe, the xxx. of October 1529.

Yo<sup>r</sup> most faithfull servant,

S. VAUGHAN.

To Maister Crumwell.

---

### LETTER CLXXXVI.

*Henry the Eighth to Lord William Dacre, recommending Cardinal Wolsey to him, who was about to repair to his Province.*

[MS. COTTON. CALIG. B. VII. fol. 156. *Orig.*]

Henry R.<sup>a</sup>

By the King.

RIGHT trusty and wellbeloued we grete youe well.

<sup>a</sup> This signature is made by stamp.

And forasmuche as the most reuerend fader in God our right trusty and right entierly welbeloued the Lord Cardenal Archebisshop of York dothe now repayre into those partyes, mynding to reside in that his Prouince for the better administracion of the cure to hym committed, which now of a long season hath ben orbate and destitute of an Archebishop there resident, and consequently it shalbe the more nedeful vnto hym to haue the fauorable and louyng assistance of the noble men and other in those partyes. We therfor woll and desyre youe not oonely to shewe yourself vnto hym, from tyme to tyme, of toward and benevolent mynde, vsing, entreatyng, and accepting hym as to hys dignitie dothe apperteyn; but also in suche things as shall concerne either the administracion of the said<sup>r</sup> cure, or the fortheraunce of his owne reasonable causes, with the good ordre of hys church and things apperteyning to the same, ye woll be to him comforting, ayding, helping, and assisting, as we specyally trust youe.

Yeuen vnder o<sup>r</sup> Signet, at our castell of Wyndesore, the xxviij<sup>th</sup> daye of Marche.

To our right trusty and welbiloued the  
Lord Dacre o<sup>r</sup> counsailor.

---

---

## LETTER CLXXXVII.

*Dr. Thomas Magnus to Cardinal Wolsey, excusing himself from lending his official house at Sibthorp, for the Cardinal's temporary residence.*

[STAT. PAP. OFF. WOLSEY'S CORRESP. viii. 3. *Orig.*]

\* \* Sibthorpe, in Nottinghamshire, from a chantry of several priests, founded by Geoffrey le Scrop in the time of Edward the Second, became, by the munificence of Thomas de Sibthorp, rector of Buckingham in Lincolnshire, early in the next reign, a Collegiate body, consisting of a Warden and eight or nine Chaplains, three Clerks, &c. Thomas Magnus was the Warden of this College, and the Chaplains and Clerks were his priests and servants alluded to in this Letter. The College was surrendered to the King, 17th April, 37 Hen. VIII. and, with all its lands, was granted to this same Dr. Thomas Magnus and Richard Whalley.

The reference to the Cardinal's Letter from Peterborough, shews the 18th April, 1530, to be the date of the present Letter.

---

PLEAS it your Grace to be advertised, I have received your full honorable letter dated at Peterborowe the xij<sup>th</sup> day of this instaunte moneth, wherby I conceive that insomych as your house at Southwell is farre out of ordor, aswell in reparacōns as in many other thinggs requisite for keping your houshoolde in the same, your Grace shalbe inforced to lye in some other place for a tyme, and desireth me therfor that ye may lye in myn house at Sibthorpe.

Like it your Grace to wete I am likly to forber myn house for a season at Saint James, wher I thought myche to have contynued, for avoiding the gret costs

and charges with noe litle payn that by a long tyme I have susteyned in the North parts, with suche recompence as your Grace canne conscider. And over this, albe it the Kinggs Highnes is my good and gracious Lorde, yet his lawes be nowe soe straitte that nedes I muste lye contynually upon some oone of my benefices, and specially by his gracious comāndement for his onne causes. And, as your Grace knoweth, I have never an house to resorte unto withynne any oone of your Churches, nor withynne your Diocese, but oonly my poor house at Sibthorp, and a poor benefice of twenty marks in the farre parties of Yorke-shir.

The premisses conscidered, I shalbe inforced in maner furthwith, specially for the Kingg's causes, to repair to my said poor house at Sibthorp, being noe house mete for your Grace to tary any season ther, oonles it wer that I wer present to receive your said Grace into the same for a shorte tyme in defaulte of a better lodging.

In my said house ther ar not above three Chambres to be occupied for lodgnggs, the residue ar applied for Corne and husbandery, which maynteynneth and kepeth my preists and servaunts ther, and thider I have refuge for liverey for myn horses, whiche as the law procedeth nowe canne not be remedied by taking any thing to farme for myn own ease. Surely my said house is not the thing as it is reapoorted to your

Grace, soe that I want lodging for my servaunts whenne I come thider.

Notwithstanding, if it shall pleas your said Grace to repair thider for some litle season, ye shall have the haul, kechynne, buttrye, and pantrye all in oone, the seller, a little dyning chamber, twoe chambres, oone withynne an other, and a chapell; and the nether ende of the haul to be reserved for my self ayenste my comyng, whiche wolbe in breve tyme.

Ther ar other thinggs not easfull for your Grace, that is to wete, ther is noe lodging to be had in the village aboute the house, naither mete nor drinke, the people be soe poor, nor fewell withynne x or xij myles. And for baking and brewing but oonly strawe.

I remitte this matier to the pleasure of your Grace, beseching the same to conscider that I have but oonly that house principally ordred for my self, my servaunts, and for keping of myn horses, though I lye either in the south or in the north parties. As knoweth our Lord God, whoe ever preserve your said Grace and graunte unto youe, my good Lorde, your harts ease with good comfort. At Wynnessoor, the xvij<sup>th</sup> day of Aprill.

Your humble preiste and bedeman,

T. MAGNUS.

Unto my Lorde Cardinalls Grace.

---



## LETTER CLXXXVIII.

*Edmund Bonner, afterwards Bishop of London, to Cromwell, to borrow some Italian Books.*

[MISC. CORRESP. vol. iv. fol. 94. Orig.]

\* \* This Letter was written in the summer of 1530. Bonner was then "at Scroby with my Lord's Grace."

It was in his last lingering journey to the North, in the beginning of the Passion Week before Easter, that Wolsey went by easy stages from Richmond, in Surrey, to Southwell, then to Welbeck Abbey, thence to Rufford Abbey, "and afterward," says Cavendish, "he rode to Blythe Abbey, where he lay all night, and the next day he came to Scroby, where he continued until after Michaelmas, ministering many deeds of charity. Then my lord took his journey toward Cawood Castle."

Scroby, in Nottinghamshire, is thus described by Leland. "In the mene tounlet of Scroby I markid two thinges, the parochie chirch, not bigge, but very welle buildid *ex lapide polite quadrato*. The second was a great manor place standyng within a mote, and longyng to the Archbishop of York, buildid yn to courtes, whereof the first is very ample, and al buildid of tymbre, saving the front of the haule, that is of brike, to the which *ascenditur per gradus lapideos*. The ynner courte building, as far as I markid, was of tymber building, and was not in cumpace past the fourth parte of the utter courte. From Scroby to Bawtre a mile or more."

The house, says Thornton, was reckoned a far greater house of resort, and a better seat for provision than Southwell, and had attending to it the North Soke, consisting of very many towns thereabouts. It had a fair park belonging to it. Archbishop Sandys caused it to be demised to his son, Sir Samuel, subsequent to which the buildings were demolished.

Bonner, at this time, held the office of Master of my Lord's faculties and jurisdictions, and it seems to have afforded him leisure to pursue his studies. The books he wished to borrow of Cromwell were two of the very best in the Italian tongue: the Triumphs of Petrarch, and the Courtier of Castiglione. It is probable that he even then contemplated the possibility of being sent upon an Italian

mission; for within two years of this time we find him joined in an embassy to Rome with Mr. Benet and Dr. Karne. He is said to have been selected for the boldness of his character: which Clement the Seventh afterwards put to the test. The violence of his threats on the part of Henry induced Clement to say that he deserved to be thrown into a cauldron of melted lead. The hint was taken, and Bonner made a most precipitate retreat from the everlasting city.

Castiglione's Courtier was first printed at Venice in 1521.

---

RIGHT worshipfull, in my veray hartiest maner I commende me to you. And wher ye willing to make me a good Ytalion promised unto me, longe agon, the Triumphes of Petrarche in the Ytalion tonge. I hartely pray you at this tyme by this beyrer, Mr. Augustine his seruant, to sende me the said Boke with some other at your deuotion; and especially, if it please you, the boke called Cortigiano in Ytalion, and if her or otherwher I may doo you like pleasure or seruice, you may and shall at your pleasure commande me, as God best knoweth who well kepe you and sende you hither shortely. At Scroby, with my Lords Grace, by the rude hande of hym that is all hartely yo<sup>r</sup> own.

EDMOND BONER.

To the right worshipfull Mr. Cromwell,  
thys be dd'.

---

## LETTER CLXXXIX.

*Robert Brown to my Lord Cardinal. Preparations at Southwell for the Cardinal's reception.*

[STAT. PAP. OFF. WOLSEY'S CORRESP. vol. i. 138. *Orig.*]

PLEASE hit your Grace to understand that I have received your honorable Lettre, wherby I perceive your Grace wolde that I shulde see your Maner of Suthwell repared, and made in redynes ageynst your cummyng thither. And according to your Grace comāundment I have caused to be made redy wodde and fagots convenient for your kechyne, bak-house, and brew-house, and other places. And also have caused your mason, with other werkmen vnder hyme, to be working of the doores of your Galary there, as nere as can be devysed according to your plesare, as your said mason cane more playnly shew vn to your Grace. Also I have sent thider oon of the Kings glasiars to glase your owne lodginge, your Galary, and other places wher hit ys thought most conuenient to be doone. Also I have caused lorkys for your servaunts doores, and all other houses of office to be made according. And as for casting of your Galery with lyme and heyre, according as Mr Holgill, your surueyor, lately write to me, of truthe here be no werkmen in this cuntre to my knolege that cane werke after any such maner. Wherfor yf your

Grace will have it so wrought, please hit you to command your surueyor to send downe in to the cuntre some of your awne werkmen. And as for the coueryng of your houses in euery place aboue hed, and dressing of the walls about the place wher hit is necessary, as shortly as convenient stuff may be prouyded for the same, I shall cause hit to be done.

And wher as your Grace ys willing that I shuld with the helpe of my lord of Welbeke make prouyson of corne, both for bread and drinke for your honorable household, of a truth I hade neuer experience in that thing, for I was neuer byer of corne in all my lyf. And I haue no seruaunts but yong men and my chapleyne, the which haue no maner of experience in bying of corne. And as M<sup>r</sup> Constable your seruaunt and other cane shewe your Grace, hit hath pleased God to unfitt me with siknes ever sith before Cristemas, in so much that I am so fferre spent and brought in debilite that I cane not stande by myself but as I am holden up with my seruaunts. Also both my gostly father and phisicions haue utterly determyned me shortly to departe from this worlde, and as yet I haue no trust to my self that I shall contynue any space here without the great mercyfull goodnes of God. How be hit your Grace, as I perceiue, have bene lately otherwise enformed; in consideraçon wherof I humbly besech your Grace to hold me excused, and accepte my true mynde and

good will as touching the prouysyon of your said corne, in the which I wolde have bene glad to have serued your Grace mynd to the vttermost of my power yf I hade bene in helthe, as knowith our Lord, who longe preserue your good Grace in good helthe and longe lieff to his pleasure.

from yo<sup>r</sup> seruaunt

ROB<sup>T</sup> BROWN.

To my moste honorable and singuler  
good Lord, my Lord Cardinalls  
Grace.

---

### LETTER CXC.

*Cromwell to Wolsey. Inquests relating to the Archbishoprick of York. The King's kind intentions. The Cardinal's College: and his pension of a thousand marks from the See of Winchester. Strangewise's clamorousness. The house at Battersey. Cromwell's serious advice. Foreign news. The King's movements. Cromwell's declaration of attachment.*

[WOLSEY'S CORRESP. UT SUPR. iii. 88. a corrected Draft.]

\* \* \* Till after the transcript of this Letter had been made, the Editor did not discover that it had been already printed in the State Papers of 1830. Nevertheless it is inserted in these Volumes. In the original, as far as the paragraph which notices the prebend of Witwang, this Letter looks like a fair copy. The rest is crossed by the pen, altered, interlined, re-written; and all in a manner which betrays perplexity in the writer. It seems as if Cromwell had at first intended to finish his letter with that paragraph. Then, as if a

thought had come across him, that the Cardinal might interpret it too favourably for himself, he writes to damp his hopes. The Cardinal's behaviour in the North had attained for him "the good minds and hearts of the people there," the report whereof, in the Court, had acquired and augmented the good opinions of many. Still, that his good, virtuous, and charitable demeaning and using himself in those parts, was not, by his enemies, interpreted after the best fashion.

"Sir, some there be that do alledge ye do keep too great a house and family, and that ye are continually building. For the love of God, therefore, I, eftsones as I often times have done, most heartily beseech your Grace to have respect to every thing; and, considering the time, to refrain yourself for a season from all manner buildings more than meer necessity requireth; which, I assure your Grace shall cease and put to silence some persons that much spelleth of the same."

Then he adds, "I do reckon your Grace right happy that ye be now at liberty to serve God, and learn to experiment how ye shall banish and exile the vain desires of this unstable world; which undoubtedly doth nothing else but allure every person therein; and especially such as our Lord hath most endued with his gifts, to desire the affections of their mind to be satisfied; in studying and seeking whereof, most persons, beside the great tramaylls and affections that men suffer daily, ben driven to extreme repentance: and searching for pleasure and felicity, find nothing but trouble, sorrow, anxiety, and adversity. Wherefore, in mine opinion, your Grace, being as ye are, I suppose ye would not be as ye were, to win a hundred times as much as ye were possessed of."

General news forms the next topic of this Letter: the King's movements: Cromwell cannot go to the Cardinal: "and though I am not with you in person," he says, "yet be ye assured I am, and during my life shall be, with your Grace, in heart, spirit, prayer, and service, to the utterest of my poor and simple power." Wolsey could never have mistaken the drift of this Letter.



PLEASE it your Grace to be advertised, that after the receipt of your Lettres dated at Southwell on Saynt Laurence day, I perceyved how that your

Grace remayned in som displeasure and anxietie of mynde, for that I, by my Lettres, had before certefied you of the fynding certen offices concerning your busshopriche of York, the ffynding whereof, as I perceyve by your lettres, ye do suppose should be moche to your dishonour and detriment; ffor the which intent that your Grace may put yourself in repose and quietacion of mynde, I have sent unto you this berer, who shall at length declare unto you, besids the demonstracion of the copies of such offices as be drawn for that purpose, that the ffynding of the said offices, (savyng onelie that in the preamble of the same there is touched the conviction of your Grace in the Premunire, which all the World alredie knoweth,) shalbe for your good onlie, proffit, and availe; and yet your pardon and restitucion stand in good and perfite effecte: so that your Grace shall have no nede nether to be in fere of losse of any of your spirituall or temporall goods, or to be troubeled for the same; ne also to bee put to any new sute in the obteyning of any other pardon or restitucon. And if in case your said pardon and restitucion were in any parte insufficient, I assure your Grace I know that the Kings Highnes wold it should be made as good as by any counsaill it could be devised. And doubt ye not but his Highnes is your gracyous and benigne Sovereigne Lorde, and wold in no wise that ye should be greved, molested, or troubeled.

Wherefore it may please your Grace to quiet your self and to take the fynding of these offices pacientlie, and uppon the retourne of the same, there shalbe such orders taken that your Grace shall not be interrupted in the receyving of your revenues, ne otherwise be molested in any maner case for any new sute.

As touching your Colledges the offices shalbe founde: howbeit the Deane, and such other as have sued to the Kings Highnes, have had veray good answer, wherof I think they have certefied your Grace or this tyme.

As touching the m<sup>t</sup>. marks of the revenues of Wynchester, I doubt not but it shalbe obteyned at the audite. And concerning Batyrsey it may please your Grace that such things as ye have sent me the copies of, may be sent hither under seale, for they woll trust no scrowes, and also that serche may be made for Busshop Bothes will concerning the same.<sup>a</sup>

Strangwissh contynually cryeth, and maketh exclamation in the Courte of you,<sup>b</sup> insomoch that the Lords of the Counsaill have determyned to wryte unto you in that behalf, wold to our Lorde your Grace were rid of that man.

As concerning the Prebend of Witwang doubt ye

<sup>a</sup> See the second series of these Letters, vol. ii. p. 30.

<sup>b</sup> This related to an award against the Cardinal of a debt to Strangwise of 700*l*. See Stat. Pap. i. 368.



not, but in that all thing is, and shalbe, ordered to your good contentacion.

Sir, I assure your Grace that ye be moch bounde to our Lorde God, that in suche wise hath suffered you so to behave and order your self in thos partyes to attayne the good myndes and herts of the people there, the reporte whereof in the Courte and ells where in these parties is and hathe ben to the acquyryng and augmentyng the good oppynyons of many persons towards your Grace; beseching therfore your Grace to contynue in the same after suche a sort and fasshyon as ye may daylye increase, not onlye in the ffavours of the pepull ther, but also here and ells where, to the pleasure of God and the Prynce. And notwithstanding your good, vertuous, and charitable demeaning and using yourself in thos parties, ys not by your enemies interpretyd after the best fashyon, yet always follow and persever ye attemperatlye in suche things as your worldly affections sett apart, shall seme to stand best with the pleasure of God and the Kyng.

Sir, sum therbe that doth alledge ye doth kepe to grete a house and famylie, and that ye are continually buylding. For the love of God, therefore, I eftsones as I often tymys have done, most hertelye beseche your Grace to have respecte to every thing, and, consyderyng the tyme, to refrayne your self for a season from all manner byldinggs more then mere

necessite requireth; which I assure your Grace shall sease and putto sylence sum persons that moche spelyth of the same.

For the geldings which your Grace dyd send me, I do most humblie and hertelie thanke you; beseching your Grace to gyve ferther credens to this berer, who shall declare unto your Grace other things not wryttyn.<sup>a</sup>

I do rekyn your Grace right happye that ye be now at libertye to serve God, and lern to experyment how ye shall banyshe and exyle the vayn desyrys of this unstabyll world; which undowtydlye doth nothing ells but allure every person therin, and speciallye such as our Lorde hath most indewyd with his gyfts, to desyre the affecsions of theyr mynd to be satysfyed; in studying and sekyng wherof, most persons, besyd the grete tramaylls and afflyccsions that men suffer daylye, wherof most persons bene dryvyn to extreme repentance; and serching for pleasure and ffelycyte ffynd nothing but trowbyll, sorow, anxycete, and adversyte. Wherfor, in myn oppynyon, your Grace being as ye ar, I supposse ye wolde not be as ye werre, to wyn a hundereth tymys as moche as ye were possessyd off.

The Busshop of Bayon ys daylye lokyd ffor, and

<sup>a</sup> Here, a second ending appears to have been contemplated, and the words "Fynallie, beseching almightee God to preserve your Grace in long lif and good helth with the full accomplisshment of your herts desire, ffrom London, the xvij day of August," erased: the word *finallie* by a line being drawn through, the rest, like some other parts, with lines drawn close under to indicate obliteration.

my Lord of Wyltshyre ys cumyn home. The sayng here is that the Emperowr hathe good obbedyence of his subjects in all thing, saving that they wyll not discent from the Lutheran sekt. It ys also sayd that the Emperowr doth make musters for a gret army to be preparyd ayenst the Turke, to passe to Hungary for the recovery of that regyon, and that the second son of the Emperowr ys departyd this present lyffe.

The news here ys that the Germayns wyll medlye have a generall Counsaylle for the reformacyon of many things. The Florentynys dothe styll contenev and defende the power of the Pope, and it ys supposyd that they shall vynce by meane that ther ys a gret pestylence fallen amongyst them, being in the ffelde of the Popis partye. Ther ys also a gret carystye in Italye of all maner of grayne, in somoche a quarter of whet ys worth generallye fforty shelinggs. They loke daylye for an Ambassadour from the Pope, who at the ferthest wilbe here w<sup>t</sup> xiiij days. The Kyngs Highnes is this nyght at Amptell, and ther wyll contenev thes xiiij dayes.

It may please your Grace to pardon me that I do not repayre unto yow at this tyme, for undowtydlye it ys not possyble, as this berer shall fferthr declare unto your Grace. Our Lord knowith my wyll and mynde. And I trust verelye that your Grace doth perffytlye thinke that I wolde bee glade to see yow,

and unfaynydlye I wolde have sene your Grace long a this, yf I hadde not bene lettyd by impertune busynes; wherfor I eftsones most humblye besech your Grace of pardon, and though I am not with you in person, yet be ye assuryd I am, and duryng my lyff shalbe, with yowr Grace, in hert, spyryt, prayer, and servyce, to the utterest of my poore and symple power, as knowyth our Lorde, whom I most hertelye beseche to preserve your Grace in long lyff, goode helthe, with th'increace of your hertys desyre. At London, the xviii<sup>th</sup> daye of August.

I beseche your Grace to depeche this berer whom I mygh evyll have forborne at this tyme, but onlye that I persayvyd by your lettres that ye moche desyrd to be put in quyetacyon, and that, besyde my selfe, I coulde not send any that coulde certefye your Grace of the effects of such things as ye desire to be inforemyd in, but onlye he: eftsonys beseching your Grace spedelye to send hym home, for my busynes ys such that I cannot lake hym.

---

---

## LETTER CXCI.

. . . . . to the Duke of Norfolk. Tyndall escapes the Apprehension intended for him by Henry VIII. No access to the Emperour, in consequence of his fall from his horse. Account of the German towns of Worms, Spire, Nuremberg. The manner of celebrating the Mass in Nuremberg described. The harness and ordnance of the town. Its extraordinary supply of grain.

[MS. COTTON VITELLIUS, B. XXI. fol. 54. Orig.]

MY duetie remembrid with moste humble thankes unto your Grace . . . . . pleasid you so benevolentlie to remembre me unto the Kinges High[ness] concerning my retorne into England. All be it the King willeth me, by his Graces Lettres, to remayne at Bruxelles some space of time for the apprehension of Tyndall, which somewhat minisshith my hope of soone reto[rning], consydering that like as he is in witt moveable, so is his person uncertayne to come by; and as ferre as I can perceyve, hering of the Kinges diligence in th'apprehention of him, he withdrawith him into such places where he thinkith to be ferthist oute of daunger. In me there shall lakk none endeavor. Finally, as I am all the Kinges, except my soule, so shall I endure all that shall be his pleasure,

employing my poure life gladly in that which may be to his honor or welth of his Realm.

Pleasith it your Grace, according as I have writen to the Kinges Highnes, the Emperor, being yet sore grievyd with a fall from his horse, kepith himself so close that M<sup>r</sup> Cranmer and I can have none accesse to his Maiestie, which allmoste grievith me, as moche as the Emperors fall grievith him.

I have promysid to the King to write to your Grace the ordre of things in the towne of Nurenberg, specially concerning the fayth, but first I will reherce some other townes as they laye in oure waye. The Citie of Wormes, for the more part, and allmoste the hole, is possessid with Lutherians and Jewes, the residue is indifferent to be shortly the one or the other; trouth it is that the Bussshop kepith well his name of Episcopus which is in Englissh an overseer, and is in the case that overseers of testaments be in England, for he shall have leve to looke so that he meddle not, yet some tyme men callyth hym overseene, that is drunke, whan he neither knowith what he doeth, nor what he owght to doe. The Citie of Spire, as I here saye, kepith yet their faith well, except some saye there be many do err in taking to largely this article *Sanctorum Communionem* which hath inducid more charitie than may stonde with honestie. One thing I markid, suche as were lovers, divers of them hadd their paramors sitting with them

in a draye which was drawn with a horse trapped with bells, and the lovers, whipping them, caused them to trot and to draw them thurghoute everie strete, making agrete noyse with their bells; the women sate with their heddes discoverid, saving a chaplet or crounet wrought with nedil wark. I hadd forgotten to tell that there were grete hornes sett on the horsis heddis. I suppose it was the tryumphe of Venus, or of the Devil, or of bothe. All townes ensuing be rather wars than better. But I passe them over at this time.

Touching Nurenberg, it is the moste propre towne and best ordred publike weale that ever I beheld. There is in it so moche people that I mervaylid how the towne mowght contayne them, beside them which folowid the Emperor; and notwithstanding, there was of all vitaille more abundance than I could see in any place, all thoughe the contrey adjoyn- ing of his nature is very barrayn. I appoyntid to lodge in an Inne, but for Laurence Staber the Kinges servaunt came to me, desyring me to take his house, whereunto I browght with me the Frenche Ambassa- dor, where we were well entertayned, and that night the Senate sent to us thirty galons of wyne, twenty pikes, thirty carpes, a hundrid dasis, with sondry confectiones; the residue of oure chier I will kepe in store untill I speke with your Grace, which I pray God may be shortly. Although fish was sent to us,

yet universally and openly thurghout the towne men did eate flesh. Allthough I hadd a chapleyne, yet could not I be suffrid to have him to sing Mass, but was constrayned to here their Mass which is but one in a Church, and that is celebrate in forme folowing. The Preest in vestmentes after oure manner, singith everi thing in Latine, as we use, omitting suffrages. The Epistel he readith in Latin. In the meane time the sub Deacon goeth into the pulpite and readeth to the people the Epistle in their vulgare; after thei peruse other thinges as our prestes doo. Than the Preeste redith softly the Gospell in Latine. In the meane space the Deacon goeth into the pulpite and readith aloude the Gospell in the Almaigne tung. Mr Cranmere sayith it was shewid to him that in the Epistles and Gospels thei kept not the ordre that we doo, but doo peruse every daye one chapitre of the New Testament. Afterwards the prest and the quere doo sing the *Credo* as we doo; the secretes and preface they omitt, and the preest singith with a high voyce the wordes of the consecration; and after the Levation the Deacon torneth to the people, telling to them in Almaigne tung alonge process how thei shold prepare them selves to the communion of the flesh and blode of Christ; and than may every man come that listith, withoute going to any Confession. But I, lest I sholde be partner of their Communion, departid than; and the Ambassador of Fraunce fo[llow-



ed] which causid all the people in the Churche to wonder at us, [as though] we hadd ben gretter heretikes than thei. One thing liked me well (to shew your Grace freely my hart). All the preestes hadd wyves; and thei were the fayrist women of the towne, &c. To saye the trowth all women of this contray be gentill of spirit, as men report. The day after our coming the Senate sent gentilmen to shew us their provision of harneis, ordinance, and corne. I suppose there was in our sight thre thousand pieces of complete harneys for horsemen; the residue we saw not for spending of tyme; of gunnes grete and small it required half a daye to numbre them; arkbusshes and crossebowes, I thowght them innumerable. The provision of grayn I am aferd to reherse it for jeoperding my credence. I saw twelve houses of grete length, every house having twelve floures, on every one corne thurghoute, the thickness of three feete. Some of the Senate shewed me that thei hadd sufficient to kepe fifty thousand men abundantly for one yere. Moche of it have layen long and yet is it goode, as it shall appier by an example that I have now sent to your Grace of rye, which was layde in there 190 yeres passid, whereof there remaynith yet above vC. quarters. I doubtid moche to report this to your Grace, but that I trustid your Grace wold take it in stede of tidinges, and not suppose me to be the author. Considering that moche strange report

may bring me in suspicion of lying with some men, which hath conceyvid wrong opinion of me. Newes there be none worth the writing; thei doe loeke every day here for King Ferdinandoes wif, who men doo suppose will somewhat doo in persuading the princes of Germany; bringing with her all hir children, which is a high poynte of Rhetorike and of moche efficacie, as old writars supposid. And here an ende of my poure lettre, which I besieche your Grace to take in goode part with my harty service. And our Lord mayntayne you in honor with long lif. Writen at Regenspurg, the xiiij<sup>th</sup> day of Marche.

Yf it shall please your . . . . . Baynton  
to know some of theis steries I wo . . . . .  
To my Lord of Norfolkes Grace.

---

## LETTER CXCH.

*Richard Croke to Cromwell, respecting some errors in his Majesty's Work, entitled "A Glasse of the Truthe."*

[ST. PAP. OFF. MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. vii. 693. Orig.]

\* \* \* An account of Richard Croke has been already given<sup>a</sup>; though one fact was omitted, which we learn from the signature to this and to one or two other Letters, that he was subdean of the College at Oxford, since called Christ Church.

A much more important fact, however, is established by this and the succeeding Letter; namely Henry the Eighth's claim of author-

<sup>a</sup> In the present series, vol. i. p. 333.

ship to an octavo volume printed by Berthelet, entitled "A Glasse of the Truthe," a Dialogue between a Lawyer and a Divine, upon the subject of his divorce from Katharine of Arragon.

"Strype," says Lord Orford, in the 'Royal and Noble Authors,' "gives an account of a Book which Henry the Eighth wrote and sent to Rome, during the proceedings on his first divorce, in which he had set down the reasons for dissolving his marriage, and the scruples of his conscience: but I cannot find that it exists, or was ever printed. It was probably nothing more than a Memorial, as many pieces in Bishop Tanner's List were only State Papers.<sup>b</sup>

It was on the 22d of March, 1527-8, that Gardener, Fox (of King's College, Cambridge) and Sir Gregory Cassalis, were received by the Pope as Henry's ambassadors. "At this meeting," says Strype, "they told the Pope that the King had writ a booke of his own cause, which they had brought with them to read to his Holiness. And herein the King's reasons were set down. Of which the Pope said, 'that to His Majesty's opinion, mind, and sentence, he would sooner lean than any other learned man's: and that the King's reasons must needs be of great efficacy and sufficiency, whereby this matter might be ruled and ordered; considering his excellent wisdom, learning, and judgement; all which he doubted not, had concurred to the setting forth of this matter.' And then he appointed the Ambassador the next day to resort to him, and to read before him the said book.<sup>c</sup>" When the day came, the Pope kept it for a day to read.

This, in all probability, was in manuscript.

A copy of the "Glasse of the Truthe" is preserved in the Library of the British Museum, appended to "The determinations of the mooste famouse and mooste excellent Vniversities of Italy and Fraunce, that it is so vnlefull for a man to marie his brothers wyfe, that the Pope hath no power to dispense therewith:" it is printed in the same type. At the end, "Imprinted at London, in the house of Thomas Berthelet, printer to the Kinges most noble Grace, the 7 day of Novembre. Cum Privilegio."

A manuscript hand has put the date of 1531 upon the Title-page of the first tract. Croke, as has been already shewn in a former Letter, travelled to obtain for Henry the opinions of the Universities.

<sup>b</sup> Royal and Noble Authors, edit. 1759, vol. i. p. 12.

<sup>c</sup> Eccl. Memorials, vol. i. pp. 92, 93.

The 'Glasse of the Truthe' has an address to the Readers prefixed: in which one curious fact is alleged by Henry, amongst those intended to refute the Queen's allegations respecting matrimonial intercourse with Prince Arthur. "So it was," it says, "his brother being dead, upon suspicion that she had ben with childe, and being also certyfied that they and she bothe thoughte the same, the name of Prince was differed from our Souerayne lorde that nowe is, by the space of a moneth and more, in which tyme it was likely the truth to be knowen."

This, in course, alludes to taking up the simple title of Prince. It was near a year after his brother Arthur's death before Henry was created Prince of Wales. Arthur died April 2d 1502. Henry "was created Prince of Wales and Earl of Chester in Parliament, by the girding on a sword, the putting a cap on his head, a gold ring on his finger, and a golden rod in his hand, 18 Feb. 1513. An. 19 Hen. VII.<sup>d</sup>"

---

AFTER moste lawly thanks, these shalbe to aduertise yowr Maistershippe that after my departing from yow, Bartelot, the printer, shewed me that Mr. Goodrycke shulde aduertise hym to aduertise the Kinge off certayne errors in "the Glasse off treuthe," how beyt Bertelot tolde me that he wolde not so do, forasmoch as that he had mouyd the Kinge in sutch maters afore tyme and perceuyd that his Grace was not contente therewith. This wyl I avowche yff yt so please you. Howbeyt forasmoch as yt was tolde me secretly I wolde that my deuty done to yow, my singuler good Maister in this behalffe, were not disclosyd to my lacke. And I thynke yt better to get ouzt by polycye the thyngs that Mr Goodrycke noteth, whiche I douzt not but yow<sup>r</sup> wysdom can right wel do with-

<sup>d</sup> Sandf. Genealog. Hist.

ouzt blame off any man. I douzt not but yff Bartelot be handellyd, he wyl tel other men that that he told me. I wol be with yow<sup>r</sup> Maistershippe shortely and performe my promyse to Godds honor, who ever preserve yow. At Oxforde, the 17 off Septembre.

I beseche yow<sup>r</sup> Maistershippe to remembre my lodging, whiche haue but on Chamber only. And there ys preparyd for the tour al redy a roffe and also tymber for an other story. And al thyngs ys finished for to lay the same vpon which, yff yt be not couered or Wynter, there wolbe loste off tymber and workmanshippe an hundred pounds worth. Albeyt yt were a disfigure to couer yt at the seconde story, and xl. pounce wol finish al after the firste platte, to the great ornament off th'ouse and the Kings honor, and ells also there shall lacke a lodginge.

Yow<sup>r</sup> moste bounden and assured bedeman

RICHARD CROKE, *Sub-dean.*

To the right worshipful and my singuler  
good . . . . Crūwel, at . . . . .  
ustine friars.

---



---

### LETTER CXCIH.

*The same to Cromwell. The distribution of the  
" Glasse of Truth " at Oxford : and the difficulty in  
persuading persons that it was of the King's writing.*

[IBID. 691. Orig.]

MY deutye remembryd, yow<sup>r</sup> Maistershippe shal

vndrestande that I have bestowed “The Glasses off treuthe,” euery on, and many there be besydes Maister Roper that I can not make belyue that yt ys the Kings writinge:<sup>a</sup> and yet as they confesse that his Graces bothe excellent wit and excellent lernyng ys able to do a thyng moche better than that. Albeyt they suppose that his Highnes lackethe leasure so profoundly to serche and bulte ouzt a mater off so greate difficultye so playnelye. The conclusion ys that thys boke by al mennys sayng hathe done more to the prefrement off the Kings cause than al the bokes, preching, techinge, or other thynges that hathe hytherto bene set forthe, for the fortherance off the same. I assuyre you many by the reding off thys boke hathe here alteryd theyr stouburne and affectionate mynde towarde the contrarye, as thys berar, yff he liste, can somewhat enforme yow, whiche ys a yonge man excellentely lernyd in the greake and latin tonge; and onles that he ys destitute off helpe, not vnlike to proue vnto a singuler ornament and beutye of thys realme. I can not cōmende hym so

<sup>a</sup> John Roper, the person here alluded to, was one of the most eminent theologians of his time; originally of Magdalen College, Oxford, and in 1502 appointed by the foundress herself the first Lady Margaret's Professor of Divinity. Anthony à Wood says the King engaged him in 1521 to write against Luther, but Wood knew not whether what he wrote was printed. One of Wood's remarks bears a little upon the mention of him in this Letter. “He was a zealous enemy against the King's divorce from Queen Katherine, in the year 1530, but did not dare to write openly, or publish any thing against it; tho' preach he did.” Nevertheless, Henry VIII. made him a Canon of Christ Church, upon the new foundation of the College in 1532. Roper died in the month of May, 1536, and was buried in Magdalen College Chapel. See Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* vol. i. col. 76, edit. Bliss.

moch vnto yow, as I truste by his lernyng his vertew wol proue hym selffe to deserue. Nottwithstandinge, as assured off yowr good mynde to lernyng and vertew, I have in thys behalffe presumyd to be bolde.

But to retorne vnto my mater; by my faithe I assuyr you I haue sene no man able to do more in thys cause than the Kinge hym selffe hathe done in thys boke; and th'arguments that I supposyd so weghtylye to haue bene made to the contrary, albeyt I wol with in these few days bring them vnto yow with theyr answerrs, whan I conferre them with the reasons off the "Glasse of treuth" seme to tarye very heuy to them selffe: and by reason thereof to be dul and off none effecte. So that were yt not that ye myght thynke my poor harte and good wyt verye fainte, I wol not for shame wrizt them. Albeyt in the cause I wolde be glad to bestow my harte and lyffe; and am sorye that there ys no occasion gyuen wherby I myght declare vnto the Kings Highnes how moche I wolde and coulde do for hym in this his moste juste cause. And thus Jhu preserue yow. At Oxford, the xxiiij of Septembre.

You<sup>r</sup> moste bounden bedeman,

RICHARD CROKE, *Sub-dean*.

To the right worshipful Mr. Crumwel.

---

<sup>b</sup> Since this and the preceding Letter were put in type, Dr. Bliss acquaints the Editor that two distinct editions of the "Glasse of Truth," bearing the same imprint with the Museum copy, but with great variation in contents, exist in the Bodleian Library.

## LETTER CXCIV.

*Stephen Vaughan to King Henry the Eighth. The middle part of a Letter relating to Frith and Tyndal.*

[COTTON. MS. GALBA. B. X. fol. 5. a corrected Draft.]

\* \* \* The earlier part of this Letter is unimportant to the general reader. It consists of a page of various intelligence; mentions instructions from Cromwell, and a truce between the Archduke Ferdinand and the Turks; and announces that the Queen of Hungary is to be made governess of the Low Countries. This portion has been omitted.

The latter part replies to an observation in Cromwell's Letters, that the King supposed Vaughan to be "veraye remysse and slow in mynystryng to His Majestie."

---

\* \* \* \* \*

THESE are the things befor written which I have lerned of th'emperour and his contries.

As towching a yong man being in thies parties named Frithe, of whome I lately aduertised your Magiestye by my former lettres, and whom your royall Magiestie geueth me in comandement withe frendly parswasions, admonytions, and holsome counsaylls, to aduertise to leue his wilfull opinions and errorrs and to returne into his natyue contrey: I shall not fayle accordinge vnto your most gracious comāndement to indeuoir to th'utter most of my power to parswade hym accordinglye, so sone as my chaunce shalbe to mete with hym. Howbeit I



am informed that he is very lately maryed in Hol-  
lande, and ther dewllethe, but in what place I cannot  
tell. This mariage maye by chaunce hynder my  
perswasions. I suppose hym to haue byn therunto  
dryuen throughe pouertie, whiche is to be pitied,  
and his qualities considerid.

I haue agayne byn in hande to perswade Tyndall  
and to draw hym the rather to fauour my perswasions  
and not to thinke the same fayned, I shewed hym a  
clawse conteyned in Maister Crumwells lettre con-  
teynyng these words followinge, " And notwithstand-  
ing other the premisses in this my lettre conteyned, if  
it were possible by good and holsom exhortacions to  
reconsile and conuerte the sayde Tyndall from the  
trayne and affection whiche he now is in, and to ex-  
cerpte and take away the opinyons and fantasies  
sorely rooted in hym, I doubtte not but the Kings  
Highnes wolde be muche ioyous of his conuersion  
and amendement; and so beinge conuerted, if then he  
wolde returne into his realme, undoubtedly the Kings  
royall Magestie is so inclined to mercie, pitie, and  
compassion, that he refuseth none who he seythe to  
submyt them self to the obedyence and good order of  
the Worlde."

In these wordes I thought to be suche swetnes and  
vertue as were able to perse the hardest harte of the  
worlde, and as I thought so it cam to passe, ffor after  
sight therof I perceyued the man to be excidinge al-

tered and to take thesame very nere vnto his harte, in suche wise that water stode in his yees: and answered, "What gracious wordes are these. I assure you," sayed he, "if it wolde stande withe the Kings most gracious pleasur to graunte only a bare text of the Scriptures to be put forthe emongs hys people, like as is put forthe emongs the subjectes of the Emperour in th . . parties, and of other Cristen Princes, be it of the translation of what person soeuer shall please his Magestie, I shall ymedyatly make faythfull promyse neuer to wryte more, ne abide ij<sup>o</sup> dayes in these parties after the same; but ymedyatly to repayre into his realme, and there most humbly submytt my selfe at the fete of his roiall Magestie, offerynge my bodye to suffer what payne or torture, ye what dothe His Grace will, so this be obteyned; and till that tyme I will abide th'asperance of all chaunses what so euer come, and indure my lyfe in asmoche paynes as it is able to bere and suffer. And as concernyng my reconsiliacōn His Grace maye be assured that what soeuer I haue sayed or written, in all my lyfe, ayenst th'onour of Goddes worde and so proued, the same shall I before His Magestie and all the worlde vtterly renounce and forsake; and with most humble and meke mynde im[brace] the truthe, abhorringe all error, soner at the most gracious and benygne request of his royall Magestie, of whose wisdom, prudence, and lernyng, I . . so greate prayse and comen-

dation, then of any other creature lyuing. But if those things whiche I haue written be true and stande with Godds worde, why shulde his Magestie hauynge so excellent a guyfte of knowledge in the Scriptures, moue me to do any thinge agenst my conscience:" with many other words whiche were to longe to writte. Fynally I haue some good hope in the man, and wolde not doubtte to bringe to some good poynt, were it that some thing now and then myght pro[ceed] from your Magestie towards me, wherby the man myght take the better comfort of my perswasions.

I aduertised the same Tyndall that he shulde not put forthe the same booke, tyll your most gracious pleasure were knowen; wherunto he answered, myn aduertisement cam to late, for he feared lest one that had his copie wolde put it very shortly in prynte, whiche he wolde lett if he coulde: if not there is no remedy. I shall staye it asmuche as I can: as yet it is not com̄ forthe, ne will not in a while by that I perceyue.

Luther hathe lately put forthe a worke agenst th'Emperour in the German tongue, whiche I wold cause to be translated into Latin, and send it to your Magestie, if I knew yo<sup>r</sup> gracious pleasure. In it were many things to be seen.

\* \* \* \* \*

The most humble subject of yo<sup>r</sup> Royall Magestie

S. V.

## LETTER CXCIV.

*Sir Richard Gresham to Master Cromwell, to move the King for the payment of a debt due to him from the Estate of the late Lord Cardinal.*

[ST. PAP. OFF. MISC. CORRESP. 2d Ser. xv. 16. Orig.]

\* \* There is a passage in Cavendish's Life of Wolsey, which throws light on this Letter. It was on Saturday the 26th of November, 1530, that Cardinal Wolsey reached Leicester Abbey. He died on Tuesday the 29th. On the day preceding his death, "After dinner," says Cavendish, "Master Kingston sent for me into his chamber, and at my being there, said to me, 'So it is, that the King hath sent me letters by this gentleman, Master Vincent, one of your old companions, who hath been of late in trouble in the Tower of London for money that my Lord should have at his last departing from him, which now cannot be found. Wherefore the King, at this gentleman's request, for the declaration of his truth, hath sent him hither with his Grace's letters directed unto me, commanding me, by virtue thereof, to examine my Lord in that behalf, and to have your counsel herein, how it may be done, that he may take it well and in good part. This is the chief cause of my sending for you; therefore, I pray you, what is your best counsel to use in this matter for the true acquittal of this gentleman?' 'Sir,' quoth I, 'as touching that matter, my simple advice shall be this, that your own person shall resort unto him and visit him, and in communication, break the matter unto him; and if he will not tell the truth, there be that can satisfy the King's pleasure therein; and in any wise speak nothing of my fellow Vincent. And I would not advise you to tract the time with him, for he is very sick, and I fear me he will not live past to-morrow in the morning.' Then went Master Kingston unto him, and asked first, how he did, and so forth proceeded in communication, wherein Maister Kingston demanded of him the said money, saying that 'My Lord of Northumberland hath found a book at Cawood that reporteth how ye had, but late, fifteen hundred pounds in ready money, and one penny thereof will not be found, who hath made the King privy by his Letters thereof.

Wherefore the King hath written unto me, to demand of you, if you know where it is become ; for it were pity that it should be embezzled from you both. Therefore, I shall require you, in the King's name, to tell me the truth herein, to the intent that I may make just report unto His Majesty what answer ye make therein.' With that my Lord paused awhile, and said, 'Ah, good Lord ! how much doth it grieve me that the King should think in me such deceit, wherein I should deceive him of any one penny that I have. Rather than I would, Master Kingston, embezzle, or deceive him of a mite, I would it were moult and put into my mouth ;' which words he spake twice or thrice very vehemently. 'I have nothing, ne never had (God being my judge), that I esteemed, or had in it any such delight or pleasure, but that I took it for the King's goods, having but the bare use of the same during my life, and after my death to leave it to the King ; wherein he hath but prevented my intent and purpose. And for this money that ye demand of me, I assure you it is none of mine ; for I borrowed it of divers of my friends to bury me, and to bestow among my servants, who have taken great pains about me, like true and faithful men. Notwithstanding, if it be his pleasure to take this money from me, I must hold me therewith content. Yet I would most humbly beseech His Majesty to see them satisfied, of whom I borrowed the same, for the discharge of my conscience.' 'Who be they?' quoth Master Kingston. 'That shall I show you,' said my Lord. 'I borrowed two hundred pounds thereof of Sir John Allen, of London ; and *two hundred pounds of Sir RICHARD GRESHAM* ; and two hundred pounds of the Master of the Savoy ; and two hundred pounds of Doctor Hickden, Dean of my College, in Oxford ; and two hundred pounds of the Treasurer of the Church of York ; and two hundred pounds of the Dean of York ; and two hundred pounds of parson Ellis, my Chaplain ; and a hundred pounds of my Steward, whose name I have forgotten ; trusting that the King will restore them again their money, for it is none of mine.'"<sup>a</sup>

---

I. h. S.

PLEASE yt you to be soo goode Mastyr unto me as to move the Kyngs Hyghenes that I maye be payd

<sup>a</sup> Cavendish, *Life of Wolsey*, Singer's edit. i. pp. 315-317.

of the dett that the late Lorde Cardynale owght unto me, wiche ys CCxxvj<sup>ti</sup>. xiiij<sup>s</sup>. iiiij<sup>d</sup>., as by a byll subscribyd with his hande yt maye apere. The Kyngs pleasser was that I shuld be payd, as knowthe God who ever preserve yow. From London, thys Goode-Frydaye, with the hande off

yo<sup>r</sup> owne RYCHARD GRESHAM.

To the ryght worshipfull Mastyr Crumwell,  
Mastyr of the Kyng's juelles.

---



---

### LETTER CXCVI.

*Stephen Vaughan to Cromwell. General News. Books put forth by Luther and Melancthon. Has spoken to Tyndal.*

[MISC. CORRESP. UT SUPR. 2 Ser. xlv. 56. Orig.]

RIGHT worshipfull Sir, after myn humble commendations, so it is that the xvij of this monethe of June, I wrot by a certeyn Douchman whiche of purpose went into England to have your counsaile in a certeyn matter, wherof I somewhat aduertise you by the same my lettre emongs other things conteyned at large: and now do advertise you how I am enfourmed, but of no credible knowlage, though the matter have some apparaunce of truthe, that ther shalbe a great Assembly and Counsaile here for the raysng of the money and for th'Emperours departure out of these parties. The Flemynge not contented

that he shuld so shortly departe, havynge so great a guyfte of money of them, and the same as it shalbe payde to be conveyed out of these parties to the hinderance of theyr comune weale. This I wolde advertise to hym to whome I sent the booke, but I wold not by cause it was no matter of suretie.

I cannot come by the booke of Luther; there cam but one to all this Townte, and that was gonne or I receyued answer. I have an other put forthe by Melanchton in the laten tonge, whiche I obteyned while I wrot this, and wold have sent it yow, but the berer thought it so greate. It is intituled *Confessio Fidei exhibita invictiss. Imp. Carolo 5. Cæsari Aug. in comitiis Augusti*. I wold gladly sende such things to his Highnes, but I am enfourmed he lokethe not upon them hym self, but commyttethe them to other. I am sory he so dothe, by cause I know his high judgement in lernyng to be such as myght safely, without daungier, approve mennes opynions by reding therof. And trustyng t'other men may haply be disceyved.

I was never more desirous to speke with You then now. Wherefore I praye you healpe me to come home.

I have spoken with Tyndall and shewed hym as you wrot me the Kyngs royall pleasure was, but I fynde hym alwayse syngyng one note. You wrot that the answer whiche he made to the Chancellour

was unclerkly done. And so seme all his works to eloquent men, bycause he usethe so rude and symple stile, nothing sekyng any vaine praise and commendation. If the Kyngs royall pleasure had byn to have loked theruppon he shuld then have better judged it, then upon the sight of an other man. The Prophetts Esay and Jonas are put forthe in th'Englishe tonge, and passethe any mannes poore to stopp them from comyng forthe. Your instructions I shall indevoyr to follow as I shall have oportunyte. And thus fare you well praying God to send you long lyfe and perfect felicite. From Andwerp, the 19 of June an<sup>o</sup> 1531.

yo<sup>r</sup> humble servant

S. VAUGHAN.

To his right worshipful Mr. Maister Thomas  
Crumwell, besides the fryers Augustynes  
in London.

---

## LETTER CXCVII.

*Stephen Vaughan to Cromwell. Desirous to obtain a knowledge of the French language : and to obtain a copy of Palsgrave's "Eclaircissement de la Langue Françoise."*

[IBID. MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. xlv. 42. Orig.]

\* \* The difficulty of finding a Treatise to teach the French language in the time of Henry the Eighth is much dwelt upon in this Letter.

Amongst the Arundel manuscripts, now in the British Museum, there is a Collection of Words and Phrases in French verse, with



English glosses, written by Walter de Bibelesworthe, for the instruction of the Lady Dionysia de Mouchensy, who died in the 32 Edw. I. The author entitles it, in his prologue, "Le treytyz ke moun sire Gauter de Bibelesworthe fist a ma Dame Dyonisie de Mouchensy pur aprise de langwage." This, in its time, was a favourite treatise. There are other copies of it in the Museum, one of them upon a roll, with interlinear glosses; but the best manuscript of all, is that in the Library of Sir Thomas Phillipps, at Middle Hill, which formerly belonged to Richard Heber, Esq.

In the Library of Trinity College Cambridge, there is another curious treatise, from which a short extract is given in Hickes's Thesaurus. For the following notice of this manuscript, the Editor is indebted to his friend Albert Way, Esq. It is thus entitled "Liber iste vocatur femina, quia sicut femina docet infantem loqui maternam, sic docet iste liber juvenes rhetorice loqui Gallicum." It is in distiches, alternately French, and the English version thereof; and notes to direct the learner as to pronunciation. It is arranged by subjects, as *De corpore. De vestura infantis. De diversitatibus nominum. De arte pistoris. Ars braciatrix, &c. &c.* Mr. Way thinks that the author of this treatise took the earlier work by Bibelesworth as the foundation of his labours: and some portions are very similar in both works. It appears to have been written in the latter part of the fourteenth century. At the end is a vocabulary under three heads, *Linia scripcionis*, the word written orthographically; *Regula locucionis*, the proper pronunciation; and *Regula construccionis*, the English rendering of the word. For instance, the proper name Esmonde (as written under the first head) is to be pronounced Edmounde; and the English form of it is Emound. In the colophon, this little work is called "Femina nova:" and Mr. Way is disposed to think it is Bibelesworth's treatise amended and enlarged.

At the close of the "Femina" is found, in the same volume, a very curious Tract of a similar kind, written t. Henry V. Doubtless the arrival of Katherine of France made the study of French fashionable. It gives phrases and idioms: a sort of vocabulary, or rather dialogue: hand-book for the traveller; and the name of an Oxford pedagogue, who kept an "Ostelle" in that University, "Wiff. Kynge Smyth" and is so mentioned, that Mr. Way thinks he was the author. One dialogue is between a traveller, fresh from the wars of France, and another who asks the news. The former re-

lates the chief circumstances of the battle of Agincourt, and the relation is curious, though brief. He says that the King is on his way home, that the prisoners have reached Dover, naming some of them, and the men of Kent and Essex gone forth to meet them; and the Londoners in good array, in order that these foreigners might see that the King had left good men at home for the safe guard of the realm. There is a good deal more curious matter, and altogether this forms one of the most entertaining elementary treatises to teach a language, which is extant.

The earliest printed Treatise is "The Boke for Travellers," by Caxton, of which two copies only, both imperfect, are now known; one in Earl Spencer's library at Althorpe, the other in that of the Duke of Devonshire. The former is described by Dr. Dibdin in the *Typographical Antiquities*, vol. i. pp. 315, 317; and in the *Bibliotheca Spenceriana*, vol. iv. p. 313. The work is executed in double columns, in the form of a Vocabulary: the French being to the left, the English to the right. Dr. Dibdin describes it as a compendium of every known topic: theology; household matters; birds; beasts; fishes; fruits; viands; drinks; merchandise; arts; &c. It also embraces the several Orders of Society. Lord Spencer's, the largest copy of the two, consists of twenty-five leaves. "Printed at Westmestre by London." Without date. Folio. The type like that of Caxton's *Chronicle*, the *Polychronicon*, *Confessio Amantis*, &c.

The next is that which was set forth by Alexander Barclay, well known as the translator of the "Ship of Fools." "Here begyneth the Introductory to write and to pronounce Frenche, compyled by Alexander Barceley compendiously, at the comaundement of the ryght hie, excellent, and myghty prynce, Thomas Duke of Norfolke," fol. Lond. 1521. R. Coplande. There can be no question but that Barclay compiled this treatise from manuscripts of an earlier day than his own. As an example, he uses *k* for *c*, a practice which had even then become obsolete in French orthography.

There is another treatise, a thin quarto of eleven leaves only, a copy of which is to be found in the old Museum Library:

"Here is a good boke to lerne to speke French

Decy vng bon liure a apprendre a parler fraunchoys."

At the bottom of the last leaf "Per me Ricardum Pinson," *b. l.* It was evidently intended for mercantile use. After the fifth leaf, "Here folowethe the boke of Curtesye:" again followed by patterns

of two Letters, in English and French; one from an apprentice to his master, the other, a trader to a trader to enter into a purchase in partnership from certain vessels with goods, one arrived at London, the other at Southampton.

A fourth printed treatise was "An Introductory for to lerne to rede, to pronounce, and to speake Frenche truly, compyled for the ryghte hygh, excellent, and mooste vertuous lady, the lady Mary of Englande, daughter to our mooste gracious souerayne lorde Kynge Henry the Eight." In two Parts. At the end of the second, "Thus endeth the second and laste boke of this Introduction." Printed at London by John Waley, 4to. The author was Giles du Vadis, or Dwes, a Frenchman, who had been successively royal Librarian at Westminster, to Henry the Seventh and Henry the Eighth, and the instructor of the latter in French. Warton, in his History of English Poetry, says he died in 1535. The first part of the Introduction consists of Rules, and a very large Vocabulary: strictly grammatical. The second, consists of Messages, Letters, Dialogues, and pieces in verse, which appear to have passed between the Lady Mary, her Schoolmaster, and her Almoner, as exercises.

Then we come to John Palsgrave's work, so anxiously coveted by Stephen Vaughan in the present Letter.

"Lesclarsissement de la Langue Francoyse compose par Maistre Jehan Palsgraue, Angloys, natyf de Londres, et gradue de Paris. Anno verbi incarnati M.D.XXX." folio. At the end, "Thus endeth this booke called Lesclarcissement, &c. The imprynting fynished by Johan Haukyns, the xviii. daye of July. The yere of our Lorde God M.CCCC. and xxx."

Very few copies of this work are now known to exist, probably not more than seven or eight. One reason for its scarcity is assigned by Vaughan himself. Palsgrave was determined that other teachers of French should not obtain copies of his work; which was undoubtedly the best treatise on its subject of that day. This book was certainly printed by Pynson, who, it appears, had the selling of the copies under Palsgrave's direction; but, as the colophon informs us, was finished by Hawkyns. The licence to this work was for seven years.

From the Privy Purse Expenses of Henry VIII<sup>th</sup> in his 4th year, 1513, we learn that Palsgrave, who is called clerke, was "scole-master to my Lady Princes," i. e. Mary, the King's sister, who afterwards married Louis XII., whom he accompanied to France,

and who appears never to have forgotten his services. His wages for the year, at the time he first instructed the Princess, were £6. 13. 4.<sup>a</sup> At the formation of Henry Fitzroy's household as Duke of Richmond, Palsgrave was also engaged to be his instructor in French.

Another work of Palsgrave is preserved among Garrick's Plays in the British Museum, "*Joannis Palsgravi Londoniensis Ecphrasis Anglica in Comœdiam Acolasti. The Comedye of Acolastus translated into oure Englysshe tongue after suche maner as chylderne are taught in the Grammer Schole.*" Interpreted by John Palsgrave, Anno M.D.XL." 4to. It is in Latin and English, with occasional commentaries: and in the dedication to King Henry VIII., Palsgrave calls himself the King's chaplain. At the end, "Wylliam Fullonius the maker of this present comedye, did set it forthe before the bourgeses of Hagen in Holland, Anno M.D.XXIX. "Impress. Lond. in ædibus Tho. Berthel. regii impressoris, cum priuilegio ad imprimendum solum." In the epistle to the King, Fullonius is stated to be then still alive.

Palsgrave was collated to the prebend of Portpoole in St. Paul's Cathedral, by Bishop Fitzjames, in 1514. Wood says he settled in Oxford in 1531, took the degree of Batchelor in Divinity in 1532, and in 1533 was collated to the Rectory of St. Dunstan in the East in London, by Archbishop Cranmer. His prebend was vacated by his death in 1554.

He probably, either with or without his name, printed other works, beside those which have been named. Wood ascribes some "Epistles" to him: and one John Williamson, jun., writing to Cromwell, says, "Please it you also to knowe that I have sente you oon hundreth bookes entitled 'Le Myroure de Verite,' whiche I have receyved this present daie of Maister Palgrave."<sup>b</sup>

Palsgrave had preferment in Suffolk also, as appears by the following Memorial: and, perhaps, like many other literary men, was not a good economist.

"INSTRUCTIONS for Syr William Stevynson what he shall do for me John Palsgrave with the Frenche Quenes Grace and the Duc off Suffolk her espowse.

"Fyrst, that all that I haue now to lyue by to paye my dettys and

<sup>a</sup> Addit. MSS. Brit. Mus. 7100.

<sup>b</sup> Misc. Corr. Stat. Pap. Off. 2 Ser. iv. 650.

to mayntayne my poor mother ys but lityll above l<sup>li</sup>; for Alenton and Holbroke be but xx<sup>li</sup>, Kayston xvij<sup>li</sup>, my prebend in Polles iij<sup>li</sup>, and my wages xx<sup>li</sup> markes, and was indettyd viij<sup>xx</sup> and vij<sup>li</sup>. Item, that I haue resigned Aschefordeby and receyuyd afore the hande Holbroke and all my wages to apparail me, and to bere my charges in my journey.

“Item, that Master Humfray Wyngfeld tolde me hym self that he wold gyve me but xx<sup>li</sup> for Holbrok, where as I have hadde all redy, and schall have above liij<sup>li</sup> off Syr John Maxwell, and cowlde have more than l. for Holbroke, yff Master Humfraye hadde not the advowsion. Item, that yff I schould resigne Alenton and Holbroke, and have for them l<sup>li</sup>, I should be in a great danger other to fall all at ones, and nother be abyll to helpe my sellff nor my poore mother, or ellys to be compellyd to resigne Kayston to, for yff yt should be a yere or their abowts, or euer I hadd any promocion by the Kyng or my Lorde Cardinall, yt wold be a yere after or ever I hadde any profites off that benefice.

“Item, you schall devise all the meanes you can, bothe with the Dukes Grace and the Quenes, to borowe me xl. markes at the leste xxx<sup>li</sup> and you can, and beseeche hys Grace to take Aldyrton and Holdbroke in to hys owne hand vnto he be payed. Master Humfraye Wyngfeld ys my fermer at Holbroke, and the fermer of Alderton shall not fayle to paye hyt wheras yt schall please his Grace.

“But you may promise to my Lords Grace in my name that the next promosion that ever I have, other by the Kyng or my Lorde Cardinall, whyther yt nede a dispensation or not, yff he wyll comande me so to do, I schalbe contented to resigne the benefice of Holbroke when Master Humfray Wyngfeld wyll have me, so that he wyll nowe, at the Quenes Graces request and my Lordes be content that I may at thys tyme depart from no mo but Alderton oonly.

“Howe behyt you may schewe the Quenes Grace that very sory I wold be to forsake all the thyngs I have in Suffolke and that I most humbly beseche her Grace to remember my sewt made to hyr for the benefice of Kawston in Northfolk, and whyther hyr Grace do yett vnderstande that my Lords Grace ys myndid to dispose Kawston to any other off hys chappellaynes.”<sup>c</sup>

\* \* \* \* \*

JO. PALSGRAVE.

<sup>c</sup> Ibid. Misc. Corresp. 3d Ser. vi. 0.

RIGHT worshipfull Sir, I humblye commende me unto youe, and praye youe that whereas I am muche desirous t'attheyne the knowlage of the Frenche tonge which is to me so muche the more difficulte as neyther by any sufficient instructor ne any treatise heretofore made, I maye be easily lede to the knowlage of the same, and at my beyng at London made not a letle labour to M<sup>r</sup> Palsgrave to have one of his books whiche he made concernyng the same, whiche in no wise he wolde graunt for no price, that ye wilbe so good Master to me as to healpe me to have one of them, not doubtyng but though he unkyndly denyed me one, he will not denye youe one.

I perceyve that Palsgrave hathe willed Pynson to sell none of them to any other person then to suche as he shall comaunde to have them, lest his proffit by teching the Frenche tonge myght be mynished by the sale of the same to suche persons as, besids hym, wern disposed to studye the sayd tongue.

If I had one, I wolde no lesse exteme it then a Jewell, wherfore I hartely praye youe to healp me to one, and for the same I shall sende youe some other thing to youe of muche more value. If it please youe to cause Willyamson to bring the same to my brother, William Pratt, he will convey it to me at all tymes.

Syr, I humbly comēde unto your goodnes the memory of my lovyng frende, Willyam Claye, who in-

tendith on thisside Whitsontyde to departe towards England, and wyll resorte unto youe, for to desire youe to be good Maister vnto hym in his right, and none otherwise. I departed from London upon the Tewysdaye and cam to Andwerpe the Saturdaye then next following, where I remayn your most humble and obedyent servant. And thus I hartely praye for the contynuance of your health and prosperete. At Andwerpe, the xij daye of Aprell.

Syr, I remember M<sup>r</sup> Palsgrave gave youe one of his books, whiche if it please you to geve me I wer muche bounde to youe.

Your most humble Servant

S. VAUGHAN.

To his right worshypfull Maister,  
Mr. Crumwell in London.

---

### LETTER CXCVIII.

*Stephen Vaughan to Cromwell; to appease his anger, which had been expressed before other persons.*

[IBID. MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. xlv. 29. Orig.]

AFTER myn humble commendacōns, where it hathe lately plesed youe to take sore displeasure withe me for one onely fawte, the first and laste that ever I comytted against youe; and for the same so sharply to thretyn me bifore other men, to my extreme hurte and displeasure: it maye be your pleasure to

consyder, that I am a poore man, which confesse to have receyved large benefits at your hands, and to be most sory of men for your displeasure; and as I neyther dyd this wilfully, ne arrogantly, ne ever thought so, or othewyse to do any against you, so when your passion is asswagd, so bere me your favour; withe the contrary wherof yow may at your pleass<sup>r</sup> undo me, and besids me, my wyfe and children, which for one fawte in so long tyme as we have byn acquaynted, and I so long your servant, were to sore a punishment. I doubte not but yow consyder no man to be without fawte, and as men in grete hete and passions be not assured of themselffs, no more was I whan a small occasion was offred to me. If you thinke men have suche fawts and can hardely avoyde them, let it by your wisdom be pardoned in me; whiche am, as I boldly dare saye, and so wyll prove myselff, though the powrest, and to syght symplyest, yet not the vnassurest or vntrustiest of your frends. Yowe have sore abasshed and astonyed me. I wyll not write how great hurte you have done me. And thus sorrowfully I byd yow fare well in God, who turn your harte gentyll to your poore frends. From London, this present Frydaye.

Your olde servant,

S. VAUGHAN.

To the right worshipfull Master Crumwell,  
Sec<sup>ry</sup> to the Kyngs Highnes.

---



## LETTER CXCIX.

*Sir William Godolphin to Cromwell, announcing the sending to him of two Cornish men, at his request, skilled in the feat of wrestling.*

[IBID. MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. xiii. 75. Orig.]

\* \* \* The Godolphin family was settled at Godolgan Hall, in the parish of Breage, in Cornwall, for several descents, when it became extinct in the male line by the death of David Godolgan, whose only daughter married John Rinsey, Esq. This John took the name of Godolgan, and was great-grandfather of John Godolgan or Godolphin, Sheriff of the County in 1504, supposed to have been the first of the family who adopted the present spelling of the name. Sir William Godolphin, grandson of John, the writer of this and the succeeding Letter, was several times chosen Knight of the shire, and five times served the office of sheriff. He distinguished himself by his military prowess, particularly at the siege of Boulogne. Carew says, "He demeaned himself very valiantly beyond the seas, as appeared by the scars he brought home, no less to the beautifying his fame, than to the disfiguring of his face."

My devty with dev reuerens yn my most vmbyll wysse don, plesyzth hyt yowr Maysterschyppe to onderstond that I recevyd yowr gentyll and lovyng Letter to me derectyd, datyd the ffurste day of June, by yowr seruant Herry; the tenor ther off was to have ij. proper ffelowes for the fett of wrastelyng. I have send to yowr Maysterschyppe ij. off my hovsold seruants, whyche yowr seruant Herry dyd very well know that yn thes partes thay wer takyn ffor the beste and the suryst ffor that ffett. Yowr Maysterschyppe may truste them ffor ther truthe, I wilbe bound yn as

moche as I am worthe. Ther Ynglysse ys not perffett. I coud not macke no fferder serche to try any better then thes, the tyme was so schorte, as yowr seruaunt Herry can aserten yow; but in contenenent a pone the syzth off yowr letter y causyd wrastelyng gamys to be mad, to the entent I wolde have the beste. Yff hyt wolde plesse yow to avertes the Kyngys good Grace, yff he commaunde me by hys letter or oder wysse to serve hym yn thys jernay, I wilbrynge with me vj. or viij<sup>th</sup>. Ther schalbe no better off ther bygnes come owte off that partes, and at my com̄yng uppe yowr Maysterscyppe schalle see them all tryyd by ffor any man see them doo any ffett; and yff ye lyck any off them better then thys ij. ye schalhave yowr plesar yn thys and yn all that ever I can doo whylle I leve, God wylling, how ever have yow yn hys blessyd keppying with longe lyffe and prosperyte. Wrytyn at my powr howsse, the xiiij<sup>th</sup> day off June.

Yowrs to hys lytyll power

WILLM GODOLPHYN.

To the worschypphull Mayster Thomas  
Cromwell, one of the Kyngs moste  
honerabyll Counsell, be thys delyūyd.

---

\* \* Cornwall and Devonshire are now the only counties of England in which the practice of wrestling is really preserved. In early times the exercise was universal: and in the reign of Henry the Eighth was even considered a necessary accomplishment for a warrior. Sir Thomas Elyot in his "Governour," 12<sup>o</sup> Lond. 1546,

says, "Undoubtedly it shall be founde profytable in warres, in case that a capitayne shall be constrained to cope with his adversarye hande to hande, havynge his weapon broken or lost. Also it hath beene sene, that the weaker person by the sleyght of wrestlynge hath overthrowen the stronger, almost or he coulde fasten on the other any violent stroke."

The Mareschal de Fleurance in his "Histoire des choses memorables advenues du Reigne de Louis XII. et François I." speaking of the interview between the latter king and Henry VIII. in 1520, says,

"Après les joustes, les luiteurs de France et d'Angleterre venoient avant, et luitoient devant les Rois et devant les Dames, qui feust beau passe-temps, et y avoit de puissans luiteurs; et parce que le roi de France n'avoit de puissans luiteurs; et parce que le roi de France n'avoit fait venir de luiteurs de Bretagne, en gaignerent les Anglois le prix. Après allerent tirer à l'arc, et le roi d'Angleterre lui-même, qui est ung merueilleusement bon archer et fort; et le faisoit bon veoir. Après tous ces passe-temps faits, se retirerent en ung pavillon, le roi de France et le roi d'Angleterre, où ils beurent ensemble. Cela fait, le roi d'Angleterre prist le roi de France par le collet, et lui dit: 'Mon frere, je veulx luitier avec vous,' et lui donna une attrape ou deux: et le roi de France, qui est un fort bon luiteur, lui donna un tour et le jetta par terre, et lui donna ung merueilleux sault. Et vouloit encore le roi d'Angleterre reluitier; mais tout cela feust rompu, et fallust aller souper." *Petitot, Collect. des Memoires relatifs à l'Histoire de France, tom. xvi. p. 352.*

This royal wrestling match is supposed to have made a most unfavourable impression upon the mind of Henry the Eighth. The recollection of the exhibition of wrestling, at the interview of 1520, probably occasioned the offer in Sir William Godolphin's second Letter to supply His Majesty with six or seven wrestlers when he should go again to Calais.

## LETTER CC.

*Sir William Godolphin to Cromwell. Sends a thousand pounds weight of Tin to make pewter vessels for his household. Asks a licence for importing Gascoyne Wines. Offers to furnish the King with tried Wrestlers.*

[IBID. MISC. CORRESP. xiii. 76. Orig.]

MY devte with dew reuerence yn my moste vnbpyll wysse don, plesyth hyt yowr Maysterschyppe to vnderstond that y have made iiij peces off tyn ffor yowr Maysterschyppe to make yow sum peuter wessell ffor yowr howssold, contaynyng yn wayth a thovsant ponde and above. The merkys off the sayd iiij peces ys a bowe and a brode arow yn hyt yn the tone syd, yn oder syd a horsse schow. Y schalle send them vppe to yow with the ffurst tyn that comyth to London oute of owr contray, and a letter with whom I doo send them, hertely desyryng yowr Maisterschyppe, as y am always bold to put yow to payne, to move the Kynge ys good Grace yff hyt wolde plesse hys Grace off hys goodnes to geve me a licens ffor serten Gaskyn wynys to be delyuered by twyne Myhelmas and Candelmas, ffor now ys the tyme to macke provicion ffor hytt. Hys Grace schalle tacke avantage by the custom ther off, and also y shalbe yn redenes to doo hys Grace servys yff

hys Grace go ouer to Calys, yn a owr ys warnyng, with a vj or viij<sup>th</sup> tryd Wrastlers yff y have any comoundment ther to, besechyng yowr Maysterschyppe that ye be not dysplessyd with me for my rudnes to be so bold to wryt ouer to yow and to put yowr Maysterschyppe yn remembrans off yowr gentyll offer to me at my last beyng yn London, ffor a licens for me and ffor my ffrends. Besechyng owr Lorde Jhu longe to contynew yow in helthe with honour and longe lyffe, y wrytyn at Godolphyn, the xij<sup>th</sup> day off Julij, by yowr assuryd bedman

WILL<sup>M</sup> GODDOLPHIN.

To the ryzth worschypphull Mayster  
Thomas Cromewell, one off the  
Kynge ys moste honerabyll Cown-  
sell.

---

## LETTER CCI.

*Stephen Vaughan to Cromwell. Arrives at Calais. Friar Peto at Antwerp. The Flemings reported to have put in print an excommunication of the King. Slowness in the payment of Vaughan's stipend. The state of Gravelines. His wife devises some works for the Queen.*

[IBID. MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. xlv. 47. Orig.]

\* \* \* This Letter must have been written in or about 1532. Friar Peto, Peyton, or Peter as he was sometimes called, mentioned in the second paragraph, has been already noticed in the first series of

these volumes. He was then an Observant Friar of Greenwich, bold and clamorous upon the King's second marriage; against which, having now fled, he is represented to have put forth a book in print. The Editor, however, upon very diligent enquiry, has met with no work whatever which bears Friar Peto's name. Nor is any published work ascribed to him by his biographers. Strype says, he was, afterwards, confessor to Queen Mary. Pope Paul the Fourth nominated him a Cardinal, June 13th 1557, as well as to the bishoprick of Salisbury after the decease of bishop John Salcot alias Capon; but to this latter preferment he was never admitted. Paul the Fourth likewise entertained the design of making him Legate in the room of Cardinal Pole. Dodd, in his Church History, says he died in France, when on his way to England, in April, 1558, Ciaconius says he died at Canterbury. See Wood, Athen. Oxon. ed. Bliss, vol. ii. col. 778; Dodd, Ch. Hist. i. 480; Ciaconii Vitæ et Res gestæ Pontif. fol. Rom. 1677, vol. iii. col. 865; Hist. minor Proviaciæ Angliæ Fratrum Minorum a Franc. D. a Sancta Clara, tom. i. § 25. p. 53.

---

RIGHT worshipfull Sir, after myn humble commendacions. The xxx. daye of July we arryved at Calleys, where immediatly at my comyng upon lande I met with certeyne marchaunts of myn acquayntance comyng from the Marte, of whome I demaundyng what newes, they answered, "We harde evyn now of a Skott in Calleys, that warr shuld be proclaymed in Englonde bytwene the same and Skotland;" they not beleuyng the newes and intending farther to provoke the partie to declare how he knew it, the Skott answered that truthe it was, and to prove the same sayde he had aboutt hym the copie of the same proclamacion, with many other light comunicacōns. Wheruppon I ymmedyatly went

unto my Lorde Deputie and cawsed hym to sende for the same Skott, and to kepe hym in prison tyll the Kyngs pleasure wer knowen therin; wherof I suppose my Lorde Deputie doth advertise you. Before me one day, passed out of Englonde unto Calleys ij. graye friars, whos passing I cowlde not but have suspected and tolde the Lorde Deputie therof, who told me that he knew the cause of theyr comyng, wherwithe I was answered.

Fryer Peto, accompanied with an other fryer, re-sydethe in Andwerp, where at his libertie he writethe and hath putt foorth in prynte a booke agaynst the Kyngs greate matter, whiche is all redy a brode, as I am enfourmed. At my comyng to Andwerp I shall sende one to the Kyngs Hieghnes.

The Flemyns (as I have also lerned) have put forthe in prynt an Excommunycacõn agenst the Kyngs M<sup>te</sup>. If I fynde it to be true, I wyll also sende one to his Hieghnes. Here I reste half a daye for the easyng of my horse, comyng from the See. The next daye we departe erly.

I pray yow cawse hawte Maister Tuks servant to paye my laste yeres stipende. I desyred my father to receyve it, whome I cannot se lacke. Yow know how bare a lyvyng it is for me gevyng suche attendaunce. His Grace, I doubte not, emongs other of his servants, by your good medyacõn, will remember my poore lyvyng, who cannot (thoughe I shulde spende all

that ever I have) but serve faithfully and truly. In the meane season, if his Grace wolde graunte me a lycence for a M<sup>r</sup>. undrest clothes, whiche myght be worthe to me peradventure ffyftie pounds, it wolde some what helpe me.

At Gravelyng upon Saynt Jamys evyn, a love daye (as they saye) was made between the Capitayn of the Castell, whiche is a Spanyarde, and the inhabitauntts thereof; and he vpon the daye of Saynt Jamys receyed out of his howse with procession.

The paysans about Gravelyng, whiche for the buyldyng, of the Castell there and mayntenance of the garison wer wont, and yet do, paye wekely every Saturdaye ffyftie poundes, lately grudgyng thereat, denye any longer to paye the same. What wyll come therof I cannottell.

My Lord Deputie for the Kyng my M<sup>r</sup>. and your sake entertayned me veraye well, and depeched me immedyatly upon the syht of your lettre. Your plesure maye therefore be to remember the same after your wisdom.

No maner of newes shall by the waye scape me. My wyfe and all hers in myn absens I commende unto you. She devysed certayne works for the Quene her Grace, whiche although she dyd bryng unto her Grace to be seyn, was neyther seyn ne her good wyll and humble servyce knowen. Your pleass<sup>f</sup> maye be to have her in remembrance with her Grace, who in



her facultie I dare well saye can serve her better then any woman in the Realme, whiche her Grace yet knowethe not. And thus the holy Trynytie preserve you in long lyfe, good healthe, and muche worship. From Calleys, the xxx. daye of July.

Your olde servant

STEVEN VAUGHAN.

The Skott (of whom before is made mencion) as I wrott this lettre was tolde me to be an Augustyn ffryer of the place besids yow. It wer good to know of the Pryour what he is.

To the right worshipfull Maister Crumwell.

---

## LETTER CCII.

*Ralph Sadler to Secretary Cromwell, requesting him to stand Godfather to his new-born son.*

[MS. COTTON. TITUS. B. I. fol. 343. *Orig.*]

SIR, after myn humble commendacōns, with like request that it may please you to gyve me leve to trouble you amongst yo<sup>r</sup> weightie affaires with these tryffells.

It is so that my wyf, after long travaile, and as paynefull labor as any woman could have, hathe, at the last, brought fourth a ffayre boy; beseching you to vouchesauf ones agayne to be gossip vnto so poure a man as I am, and that he may bere your name; trusting ye shall have more reioyse of him then ye

had of th'other, and yet there is no cause but of great reioyse in th'other, for he dyed an Innocent, and enioyeth the ioyes of heven.

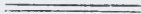
I wold also be right glad to have Mr. Richards wyf, or my Lady Weston to be the godmother.

Ther is a certen superstycious opynyon and vsage amongst women, which is, that in case a woman go with childe she may chrysten no other mannes childe aslong as she is in that case : and therefore not knowing whether Mr. Rychards wyf be with childe or not, I do name my Lady Weston.

I desyre to haue one of them, because they do lye so nere Hackney. To morrow in the after none shalbe the tyme ; and thus the Holie Trynyte preserve you in long lyf and good helth, with moch honor. At Hackeney, this Saterdag, at iij. of the clocke at after none, with the rude and hastie hande of yo<sup>r</sup> most assured and faithfull seru'nte during his lyf,

RAFE SADLEYR.

To the right honorable and his singuler good  
Mr., Maister Secretarye, be this youen.



## LETTER CCIII.

*Erasmus Forde to Mr. Stedalf, one of the King's Commissioners of Sewers for the County of Surrey, with particulars respecting the issue of the first Commission.*

[ST. PAP. OFF. MISC. CORRESP. 3 Ser. iii. 151. Orig.]

\* \* \* The first statute in which the frame of a Commission of Sewers was really set down, is believed to be that of the 6th of Hen. VI. c. 5. But the first of essential value to the community, and considered here as the first, was that of the 23 Hen. VIII. c. 5, the carrying out of which by Cromwell is so strongly illustrated in the present Letter.

Manning, in his History of Surrey, has not mentioned Erasmus Ford, among the owners of Norbiton Hall. The last and few survivors of the stately range of elms, of the loss of many of which he so feelingly complains, were recollected by persons now living, a little more than sixty years ago.

---

Jhus.

MASTER STEDALFF, all weys my dewti consydered, Sir, I am bold to wryte vnto yow, as to on of the Kyngs Commysioners of Sewers, of the extreme handelyng of dyuerse pore men where of I am oñ my selff. Sir, yf yt wyll please yow call to remembrans how Mr. Cromwell, on of the Kyngs most honorabyl Counsell, came in to Sothewerke, and browght with hym the Kyngs Commyssyon consernyng the Statute of Sewers, under the Kyngs brode Seall, by vertu where of he called personally beffore hym Mr. Skote and me, with many other dyuerse honest gentyhmen and substancyall men, and gave us our charge wysly

and substancyally, and sware us. At whyche tyme, lyke a nobyll counseler, comffortyd us, and bade us ffeare no man but only God and our Prynce, and he wold se us take no wrong of no man. And as consernyng any mater that was consernyng our charge, we schuld begyn with our Prynce indifferently as we wold doo with all other, the menyst men, consernyng a Comen welthe. Where vppon I and my ffellowys have in grost and made a booke consernyng our othe and charge; where we begyn with our most drede and Souereyng Lorde the Kyng, and ffynde hys weyers vnlawfull, and comen purprestures to hys own streme, as in our Boke of Presentment of Sewers yet mor playnly apers. Now, as we have don with hys Grace, we have ffolowed bothe poor and ryche, and charytably all them that we have presentyd. I take yt on my sowle we haue don to [no] man of malys, but we have at this day good and substancyall wytnes that whyle they be a lyve wyll byde by every artycle in our Boke to be trew; whyche hathe cost us labor, travell, besynes, study, and large money to come to the lyght of trewythe of every thyng.

Now ffor our reward, suche men as we sett a worke and commaundyd them in the Kyngs name ageynst ther mynds, escuyng dawnger, to bryng us in to the weyers to come to the lyght and trewythe of every the powr men by color hathe ben a restyd with latitathis; suche wrytts made that I and my ffellowys

cowld skantly bayle them, or helpe them, at last with expences and charges browght them agrede, to my coste and payn. And yet as I am credably infformed serten powre men be in suyt at Westmyster Hall, as I am credably infformed by the Curate of our Chyrche, and that the Master of Seynt Thomas Spettell told hym he sewythe them ffor ffyschyng in a common watter parsell of Tamys, as all the holde men in the County wyll depose, and hathe deposed. And more over Mr. Wells, of Kyngston, was in case to be indyted at a Sessyons at Croydon, ffor presentyng of a Steyre that on Dean of Kyngston, taker of tymbre and bords ffor Hampton Corte, hathe made and inicrochyd in to Tamys ffar a bove all other menys Steyres; and also dyuerse barge men complaynyd lykeweys ther on, in putyng ther barges in joberdy, as yt more playnly apers in a bok of Sewers of Tamys. But to ffere us he seys we be ffalse harlots, and sayd to me he wyll bryng the Kyng hym selff to see yt to prove what ffalse harlots we be.

Now consernyng my selff, how unkyndly, how crewelly and vncherytably, with owt any offence geven on my be halff, to my knowlege the sayd Dean cam to my cheff howse called Norbeton Hall, and sewyd non awctoryte, and neuer mocyoned me, my tenaunt, nor non of myn, but lyke an hemprowr enters in to my grownd bordered abowzthe with elmys, the cheff pleasor of all my howse, vnknowlegyng to hys Mr.

the surveyor of Hampton Corte, and sore a geynst hys wyll and mynd, that the poryst man schuld be so used, hathe pluckyd, ouerthrown, dygyd uppe by the rootts xxxv. of my purest and ffeyrest clmes that he and hys worke men cold ffynd, to my hygh dyspleasor, hyndrans, and great lose. I am a powre man, yet not with standyng my pouerty, I wold rather a geve xxxv. nobylls, to have borowd yt of xxxv. men, and yf I wer ryche, rather to have lost xxxv<sup>ti</sup>.

Yf thes maters be not redrest, accordyng to Mr. Cromwells promyse, ffor my parte rather then every lewd ffellow schuld thys handell me, I hade leuer ffor sacke the Country then to leve with scham to set me a worke in the Kyngs name, and ffor hym doyng nothyng but ryght accordyng to our othes, to see them thus handeled.

Syr, I am seke of an Agew and haue on good daye, a nother yll daye; wher ffor I am not of strength to make suyt to Mr. Cromwell, as my dewty ys, but I wold trust yff this mater may come to his Masterschypps knowlege, of hys honor he most nedds doo sum thyng to bryng men in better rest and quyetnes, whyche God geve hym grace so to doo, and preserve hym long lyff. In hast at Dytton, by your ffrend and seruaunt and bedman to Mr. Cromwell

ERASMUS FORDE, *gent.*

To the right worschypfull Mr. Stedalff, on of  
the Kyngs Comysseyoners of Sewers in  
Surr', this lett' be dd'. In haste.

## LETTER CCIV.

*Dr. Capon to Cromwell, informing him that the Plate and Ornaments of the College of Ipswich have been sent to the King.*

[IBID. 2d Ser. v. 126, Orig.]

RIGHT worshipfull and my verey syngler good lower<sup>a</sup> and frend M. Crumwell, in moost hartly and lovyng wise I commend me to you, evyn so thankyng you for all kyndnes, acerteynyng you that the xij<sup>th</sup> day of this present moneth of Nouembre, the bishop of Norwiche hath sequesterd the oblacions of our Ladyes chapell, and hath sette a seale upon the boxes of Offeryngs; not withstandyng as yet I have the keyes of theym, and I have made promyse to hym to take none of the sayd offeryngs till I knowe of my Lord his Graces pleasure therin: and the sayd xij<sup>th</sup> day, a chapleyne of the sayd Bishopis brought me a letre from hym, the copie wherof I have sent to M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Marshal to shew it vnto my Lords Grace, to know his pleasure and advise in that behalf, prayeng you that I may be advertised alswell of my Lords mynd and pleasure, as also of your good advise and counseill what ys best to be done herin, &c.

Also the xiiij<sup>th</sup> day of this moneth came hyder to the College Cōmyssioners from the Kyng, viz. M. John Wellysburn, esquier for the body with the

<sup>a</sup> lover.

King, and M. Thomas Halle of Gippswiche, and with them vj. yomen of the gard, and theyr servaunts, to the nombre of xvij. persons and above. The sayd Commissioners have vewed and takyn an Inventory of all the plate, juells, coopes, vestments, books, and of all the stuff of howsehold; and also of all the stuff belongyng to the bieldyngs, viz. Cane stone, rowgh stone, lyme and sand, iron, lead, lath, tymbre of all sorts, and bords of all sorts. Item, they have trussed and takyn with theym these parcells followyng, viz. xxxij. coopes of the richest and best, item iij. suetes of the richest and best vestments, item a doce and redoce of riche clothe of golde, item a rich canapie of white sylver and golde of nedle worke, item Chapell plate and juells, viz. the great crosse of sylver and gylt, and the lesser crosse, an image of S<sup>t</sup> Katheryn, an image of our Lady, a large monstrance, iij. chalyces of sylver and gylt, a payer of fayer cruetts sylver and gylt, a goodely Pax of silver and gylt, a payer of coverd basons silver and gylt, ij. sensers sylver and gylt, and ij. sensers silver and parcel gylt, a fayer ship of silver and gylt. Item, in howsehold plate, viz. a fayer standyng cup with a cover of sylver and gylt, twoo large bowlls of silver and gylt, with oon cover, ij. salts of silver and gylt with oon cover, and iij. large bowlls with oon cover of silver and parcell gylt; all the whiche parcells be delyvered by Indenturs made betwene us and the Commissioners hands at the same,



wherof they have the oon part, and I do kepe th'oder part therof.

And they say how the Kyng desirith but to have the sight of the forsaid parcells, and, that done, they suppose the Kyng will retorne all the same ageyn to the Collage. Nevertheless I have relynquessed no title therin, nor in none other thyng that belongeth to the Collage. How be it they have charged me with the remeynor of all the stuff above named, remeynyng in the Collage at this present day of makyng hereof untyll the Kyngs pleasure be farder knowen therin. Also they bare me styfly on hand for a while that I shulde have in custody of my Lords treasure above xM<sup>ti</sup>. whiche I pleyntyly declared vnto theym that I never had accordyng to the very trowth. They contynewyd here the space of v. dayes, in the which tyme I enterteyned theym aswell as I cowde, whiche hath byn to the costs and charges of me and the Collage above xx<sup>ti</sup>. mares in rewards as other wise, aswell to the gentilmen and yomen of the gard, as also theyr servaunts to the nombre of xviiij. persons; and so they departed towards London.

As towching my Lady Caston she utterly denyeth that ever she received eny money of you for the lease of Panyngton, nor she will not delyver me your lettre, but kepith it still. First she wold not be a knowen that she had eny lettre, and after that I was adver-

tised by the lettres of Mr. Sub-deane and of Mr. Rush of that bargayne you made with hir, and of the xx<sup>ti</sup>. nobles you payd to hir, and of the lettre you sent to me by hir, then she eskewsed her self and sayd how she had left the sayd lettres at London, but still she yet denyeth that she made no bargayn with you, nor no money received of you for her title of Panyngton, but sayth still how she hath as good right to the same yet as ever she had.

Fardermore, upon Sunday the xxj<sup>st</sup> day of Novembre, at nyght, Sir Philip Tylney, Mr. Lyonel Talmage, and Mr. Everarde of my Lord of Norfolks counseill, they repayred to the Collage to me, and brought a Dede indented to be sealed, the which I have sealed and done accordyng to my Lord his Graces lettres; and the same nyght at souper I enter-tyned them with as good fassion and there as my witts wolde serve me, and on the morow they desyred me to ryde with them to Felyxstow, Falcynham, and the Marshe, to geve them possession in all the same accordyng to the sayd dede. And all theyr desier in the same I have done and accomplysshed with the best maner I cowde, and that done they retornyed home with me agayne, making to them the best chere that I cowde devise for them in the Collage, so that I trust they were right well contented therwith. And I doubt not but they will make good reaports therof to the Duke his Grace.

Sir, I trust upon Saterdag at nyght next com̄yng after the date herof, to be at London; doyng the best I can in the meane season to sette all thyngs here in good ordre ayenst my departure. As knowt the hooly Trynite who ever have you in his blessyd tuyssion. At Gippiswiche, the xxij. day of No- uembre.

I pray you have me com̄endyd to good Mast<sup>r</sup> Rushe.

By yowre ownne assewridli to the best off his power.

W. CAPON.

To the right worshipfull and hys syngler  
good lover and frend, Maist<sup>r</sup> Thomas  
Crumwell.

---



---

### LETTER CCV.

*Robert Fuller, Abbot of Waltham, to Mr. Cromwell, to settle an Exchange with the King for lands belonging to his Abbey. He wishes Cromwell to come over and speak to his Monks, of some of whose consents he is doubtful.*

[IBID. xlv. 42. Orig.]

\* \* Robert Fuller was the last abbot of Waltham. He received the temporalities of that Monastery, Sept. 4th 1526. He was afterwards elected Prior of St. Bartholomew in Smithfield, and held the Priorate in commendam with his Abbey. He surrendered Waltham to the King, March 23, 31<sup>st</sup>. Henry VIII.

The Harleian MS. 3739 contains what has been considered the first of five volumes of a Chartulary of Waltham Abbey, compiled

by Abbot Fuller; but there seems no good reason for supposing that he ever went further in it than the volume which is preserved in that collection. It is a folio, on paper. At the end, foll. 382, 394, 407, 423, 427, and 430, are other deeds and indentures of Abbot Fuller's own time; the three first concern the manor of Stanstead Abbot, in Hertfordshire, exchanged with King Henry VIII. for the suppressed Priory of Blackmore, with some of its possessions, in 1532, afterwards confirmed by Act of Parliament: that at folio 429, relating to the exchange of Copped Hall with King Henry VIII, for the farms called Cane-fields, and Woods at Pancras, by London, and the manor of Dame Elyns in Little Warley, Essex, is probably the negotiation alluded to in Abbot Fuller's Letter, which Cromwell's presence was to settle with those monks, whose consent was thought likely to be doubtful.

---

RIGHT worschipfull, my dewty of recommendaõn premysed, with as herty thanks for your benyvolut favors as may be written. It may please yow to be advertised that I have accordynge to your letter assembled my Convent together for the ensealyng and consentynge to the dede of, and for the departure of the lands comprised in the same dede, according to the purport therof. More over as consernynge theyr consent for the exchange of such lands as the Kyngs Highnes wolde have at this instant tyme, I do moche dought them. Wherfor it may please you to take the payn to cum over and speke with them in the Kyngs behalff as your polytyk wisdom shall thynke best, and then to perceve the matter that restyth in theyr heds; I suppose all thyngs will prove the better to suche conformyte as must folowe for the same, as owr Lord God knowith who ever kepe you in helthe,

and send you his most blessed favor. At my Monastery of Waltham, the last day of Decembr.

By your assuryd dayly bedsman

ROBERT *Abbat of Waltham.*

To the right worschipful Mr. Cromwell,  
on of the Kynge's noble Counsell, and  
my most especyall frynde delyver  
this.

---

### LETTER CCVI.

*Nicholas Glossope to Cromwell, praying his assistance to become one of the "bedemen" of the Merchant Tailor's Company.*

[IBID. 2d Ser. xiii. 66. Orig.]

\*.\* This Letter, however humble the writer, is one of interest; inasmuch as the information it affords may hereafter assist in tracing more particulars than we at present know of Cromwell's family. Glossope says, "Sir, my mistress, your mother, was my aunt. Thomas Allcock's wife of Wirkeworth in the Peak, was my god-mother and my aunt both." In a Letter which follows this, in the State Paper Office, he calls himself a servant of the Earl of Lincoln, and mentions my Lord of Norfolk, my Lord of Wiltshire, and my Lord of Windsor, also, as his good lords. These three noblemen, he says, had put him to my Lord of Lincoln.

---

Jhu 1533 to Mr. Cromell.

My dute remembered I lowly recommend me unto yowre good, &c.

Sur, I sende yow xij Banbery chesses tone hallfe softe and the th'other hallfe hard, where of I wolde to

God they were w<sup>t</sup> xx. thowsend pounde vnto yowr Mastershype. Sur, yt ys so that I am of age aumost <sup>xx</sup>iiij. yere. I am impotent and lame of the gowte and the crampe, with sore paynes, and wone of my yes ys gone *de claro*, and the other very feble and nowht. Sur, I beseke yow in all myte Jhu's name that yow woll helpe me iiij. nobles more of my masters the taylers, for I haue iiij. nobles payd me every yere, I thanke yowr mastershype and them; or ells ij. nobles more in a yere to make evene xl<sup>s</sup>., and wold hellpe me well toward my lyvyn to be ther bedman with a chamber and iiij. quart<sup>s</sup> of coles in a yere amonste the bedmen. Sur, I have a fetherbeed with a boullster for Master Wyllam Wellyfed sone that ys at Cambreg at yowre mastershype fyndeng, Wyllam. Sur, my mystres, yowre mother, was my auntte. Thomas Allkokes wyffe, of Werkworth in the Peke, was my godmother and my Auntte bothe; where for I beshe yowre mastershypp that yowre mastershypp wyll loke up on my byll at the instance of owre blessed Lady of svmshon, as shortely as may be, and senddyng vnto Master Hubbulthorne, for he wyll sarue yowre commandement with the master of the feloshypp of my masters the tayllers; they to wyll do yowre commaundement with my masters the Wardyngs.

Thus blyssed Sentt John Bapptysse have yow in  
kepyng nyght and day. Amen.

Be yowre true beedman

NYCOLLAS GLOSSOPPE.

To thye ryght worshyppfull my syngular  
good Master Cromell.

### LETTER CCVII.

*Henry Huttoft, Surveyor of the Customs at South-  
ampton, to Cromwell. The arrival of a Present of  
Novelties for the King's Highness.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. XVIII. 422.]

\* \* \* The chief curiosity attaching to this Letter arises from the presents it enumerates. Two musk cats, three little monkeys, a marmozet, a shirt of fine cambric, a chest of Nuts of India, each greater than a man's fist, and three pots of earth, painted, called "Porsland." This last present affords the earliest distinct mention we are acquainted with of the introduction of Oriental Porcelain into England.

Mr. Albert Way, writing to the Editor of the present volumes, says,

"The earliest mention of Oriental Porcelain, as known in Europe, is, to the best of my knowledge, supplied by an Inventory of valuable effects of Jehanne, Queen of Charles le Bel, King of France, who died 1370.

'Item, un pot à eau de pierre de pourcelaine, à un couvercle d'argent, et bordé d'argent doré, pesant j. marc. iiij. onces xvij. estellins, prisié xiiij. fr. d'or.

'Item, un aultre pot à vin de pierre de pourcelaine, plus blanche que l'autre, garny d'argent doré, bien ouvré, prisié viij. francs d'or.'<sup>a</sup>

"In England I had supposed porcelain to have been unknown

<sup>a</sup> Leber, Invent. p. 136.

until the time of Elizabeth; but the passage from the Letter to Cromwell which you have had the goodness to communicate to me, has thrown a new light on the subject. The description, 'potts of erthe paynted,' reminds me that in the Inventory of 'parcels deliveryd to my Lordes Grace' (Wolsey), by Robert Amadas and Cornelis, his goldsmiths, the Item occurs 'deliveryd at his going overseye, at Canterbury, the garnyshing of a potte of erthe with silver and gilte, the silver waying 40oz. d. the oz. vjs. viijd. £13 10s.' This was in the 17th Hen. VIII. 1525; and it is very probable that the pot in question was of Oriental manufacture; for, with the exception of the Italian wares, which do not appear to have been exported to other countries at so early a period, there was no European fictile manufacture which supplied objects that could have been regarded as luxuries and rarities worthy to be garnished with the precious metals. This Inventory is given in Gutch's *Collectanea Curiosa*, ii. 323.

"Amongst New Years' Gifts presented to Elizabeth 1587-8 were costly Cups of cristal and agate, &c. At the same time Lord Treasurer Burghley presented one porryuger of white 'porselyn,' garnished with gold; the cover of gold, with a lion on the top thereof. Mr. Robert Cecill gave one cup of green 'pursselyne,' the foot, shank, and cover silver gilt. Mr. Lychfelde gave one cup of 'pursseline,' the one side painted red, the foot and cover silver gilt.<sup>b</sup>

"Shortly after this time Oriental porcelain became apparently well known in England. Mr. Douce supposed its introduction to have occurred in consequence of the capture of certain Spanish car-racks during the reign of Elizabeth. See his *Illustrations of Shakspeare*.

"In the Unton Inventories, 1620, mention is made of 'pursslin stuffe,' 'Chiinie stuffe,' 'fruite purslen dishes,' &c.

"It appears by the early Dictionaries that Oriental Porcelain, and the Italian ornamental ware called maiolica, were frequently confounded together: the latter being much in use for fruit-dishes, towards 1600.

"William Thomas, in his *Italian Dictionary*, 1550, gives the word *Porcellana* without any reference to China, but to a herb so named. Florio, in 1598, under the same word, mentions 'fine China dishes called Porcellau dishes.' Compare the word *Maiorica*

<sup>b</sup> Nichols's *Progresses of Q. Eliz.* ii. 528.



in the same. Minsheu has a curious mention of 'Porcellana' in his Spanish Dictionary, and in one of his Spanish Dialogues, being a conversation between a gentleman and lady regarding the comparative merits of plate, and 'China metal, or earth.' This is in 1599."

Mr. Way, in another Note to the Editor, says, "It occurs to me to mention that the most ancient specimen of Oriental Porcelain known to me to exist in England, or I should rather say example of the ancient use in England of this ware, is the following. Amongst the curious Cups at New College, now in the Warden's house, with plate given by the founder, curious 'Nuts' set in parcel-gilt mountings, &c., there is a basin of opaque light-green coloured Oriental Porcelain, which, by the character of the silver-gilt mountings, must have been in use in this country some time during the *fifteenth* century. I would have requested permission to search the Inventories, in order to trace the donation of this curious vessel; but I can scarcely think it so far back as Wykeham.

"The mention of Oriental China in a letter from Alfonsus Ciaconius to a Cardinal, dated from Paccieco, A.D. 1570, and given by Martene, (*Amplissima Coll.* III. col. 1324,) is not a little curious. He describes all the rarities brought to Lisbon from the Indies by the Portuguese fleet, the bezar, the Cocoa-nuts, canes, unicorns' horns, Chinese books, and 'Vasa Murrhyna ex Chinâ quæ *porcellanæ* patrio sermone appellantur.' That is, I conclude, in Portuguese, for no Chinese word is known resembling the name Porcelain; and Ciaconius seems to have lived in Portugal, and formed a Museum of these striking rarities at Seville. It shows us that Porcelain was a rarity worthy to be commended to his Eminence, and probably little known in Italy."

Macpherson, in his *History of the European Commerce with India*, 4to. Lond. 1812, pp. 87, 88, speaking of the renewal of the East India Company's privileges in 1609, probably gives us the earliest notice of a porcelain dinner-service. He says, "The Company, encouraged by so favourable a charter, built the greatest ship that had ever been constructed in England for the merchants' service, being of the burthen of a thousand tons. The King, attended by his nobles, witnessed the launch, and gave her the name of the Trade's Increase. When she was afloat, the King and his retinue were entertained on board her with a magnificent dinner, provided by the

Company, and *served in dishes and plates of China ware*, which was then quite new in England.”

The Nuts of India mentioned in this Letter were, of course, Cocoa Nuts.

---

AFTER all dewe recommendacōns had, my dewty remembred, pleassith it your Mastershipp I have receyvid yours of the xxix<sup>th</sup>. day of August, and, accordingly, with all the circumstans, euery thyng therin comprised shalbe fulfilled. And to acertyn you of the newilties pretended for a present unto the Kings Highnes is this. First, ij. Muske Catts, iij. lytyll Munkkeys, a Marmazat, a shert, or an upper vesture of ffyne cambryk wrought with whytt sylk in euery part, which is very fayre for a suche lyke thyng. More, a chest of Nutts of India contayneng xl. whiche be greater then a man is ffyste, and iij. potts of Erthe payntid, callyd Porseland, whiche is all. Howe be it as the Merchant seythe be fore they shalbe presentid, ther shalbe to every one of those things certeyn p<sup>r</sup>paris, as cheynys of gold and sylver, with colors and other thingis acording for the furnetor of the same. And more, he hathe in a litell barke C. cassis of Suger whiche is all that he hath. And in all these he shalbe orderyd acordyng yo<sup>r</sup> commaundment.

Moste lowly thanking yo<sup>r</sup> Mastershipp for your late acustumyd bountefull goodnes shewid unto your bedman, the Abbot of Beauly now being, for the

which I was by my letter a petitioner for, not doughting but he shall dayly consider your moste favorable acte shewid unto hym in the same. And as to my parte ther shalbe ever redy my poore harte, with all other effects to the uttermost of my power, whiche know<sup>t</sup> our Lorde who ever preserve your Mastershipp to longe and prosperus lyffe. Written the iiij<sup>th</sup>. day of Septembr.

By your seruant,

HARRY HUTTOFT.

To the right worshipfull his singler good  
Master, Mr. Crumwell, of the Kings  
most noble Counsell, this be dd'.

---



---

### LETTER CCVIII.

*John Rokesbie to Cromwell. Sends the term-account from Cambridge for the Education of Christopher Wellifede.*

[IBID. MISC. CORRESP. 2d Ser. xxxv. 8. Orig.]

RIGHT worshipfull Maister Crumwell, in my laulest manere that I cane, my dewty remembrede; I recomende me unto youre Maistershippe, evere beinge gladde too here of yowre gude helth, for the whiche I shalbe a daily orator too Almyghty God, gyvyng youe gret thanks abundly for youre kyndnes, not only for youre kyndnes schewede me at London, but also for yowre gude rewarde, etc.

Maister Crumwell, the cause of my wrytynge to youe at this tyme is this: too certefye youe that I have sent the Bill of aconts for Christofor Wellyfede this terme, wiche is wery gret; the cause is this, it chancede one of my pupills did dye of the plage in my house, with whome Cristofor Wellifede, beinge my pupill, was partly conuersant; therefore I culde not be in certante who was infectyt, and who was clere. I did put Cristofor Wellifede in a place alone; for be cause if he hade bene in cumpany infectyt he schulde have bene in more jobertye (so being alone). They wold not take hym under ij<sup>s</sup>. iiij<sup>d</sup> or ij<sup>s</sup>. viij<sup>d</sup>. the weke. As touchynge his other exspences, dubull costs was requyrit necessaryly, wiche he schulde not have bene at if we hade taryde in the towne. No more to youe at this tyme, but oure Lorde Jhesus have youe in his kepynge. Wrytten at Cambrege, the xvj<sup>th</sup>. day of September.

By youre daily orator,

JOHN ROKESBIE.

To the right woorschipfull and his synguler  
gude master, Master Crumwell, abydyng  
at London, be this Letter delyuerede w<sup>t</sup>  
spede.

Frome Cambridge.

## LETTER CCIX.

*Rychard Lyst, lay brother of the Observants at Greenwich, to Anne Boleyn, when Marchioness of Pembroke, respecting the opposition made to the King by the brethren of his House. Asks Anne Boleyn to pray for him. Acknowledges her charity, both to himself and to his mother.*

[MS. COTTON. CLEOPATRA. E. IV. fol. 2S \*\*. Orig.]

\*\* Several Letters are now to be laid before the reader, in succession, from one Richard Lyst, a lay brother among the Observant Friars of Greenwich.

King Henry the Seventh, by a charter, bearing date 1486, after reciting that his predecessor, King Edward the Fourth, had, by the Pope's licence, given to certain Minorites or Observant Friars, a piece of ground adjoining to his palace, on which were some ancient buildings, and that the Friars having taken possession of the same, and having begun to build several mansions in honour of the Virgin Mary, St. Francis, and All Saints; he had granted and confirmed to them the said premises, and had founded a Convent of Friars as above described, to consist of a warden and twelve brethren at the least.

Henry the Eighth and Katharine of Arragon were great favourers both of the Convent and their Order. Henry the Eighth's partiality has been already expressed in his Letter printed in the former volume, addressed to Leo X<sup>th</sup>. Katharine shewed her partiality by making Father John Forest, the warden of the house, her confessor; and is said, when resident at Greenwich, often to have risen at midnight, and joined the Friars in their devotions. Forest, and the greater part of his Convent, returned this affection for them by openly espousing her cause when the business of her divorce was agitated; but two or three, of whom Richard Lyst was one, took the other side, and espoused what might be called the cause of Anne Boleyn. Henry became at last so enraged, that he suppressed the whole Order throughout England.

The Convent of Greenwich was dissolved August 11th, 1534. On the accession of Queen Mary the Observant Friars appeared again in public, and returning to Greenwich, began to form themselves into a community. The Queen reinstated them in their possessions, founded their Monastery anew, and repaired it at her own cost, out of gratitude for the unshaken attachment which the general body had shewn to her mother. Queen Elizabeth expelled the friars, and suppressed this house finally, June 12th, 1559.

These Letters contain many particulars of Friar Forest not heretofore known: with the detail of some of his interviews with Henry the Eighth; and shew the circumstances which finally led to his sad catastrophe.

Richard Lyst says, "I was in time past my Lord Cardinal's servant, and also dwelled in London in Cheapside eight years, and made many waters for my Lord Cardinal; and much Ipocras also; and served him of much spice; and I was both a grocer and an apothecary.'

In his Letter to Anne Boleyn as Marchioness of Pembroke, he expresses his intention to become a priest, which now, he says, he could do, as his affiance to a young woman, since dead, had hitherto prevented it.

Upon his liberation from his Convent, Lyst became a student in Clare Hall, Cambridge: took his first orders at St. Awdry's at Ely, and finally became a secular priest. The last we know of him is, that he was presented by Stokesley, Bishop of London, to the vicarage of St. Dunstan's in the West, London, Feb. 5th, 1535: and that he was alive, and resigned that preferment in 1556.

---

THE prosperows grace, comferte, and consolacyon of the Holy Goost be wyth youre Grace nowe and ever for a meke salutacyon at thys tyme. Moost honorabyll, I wrote vnto yowre Grace of a sarten chanc happyed a monge vs here, and sens that tyme I haue sent the Kyngis Grace, and also my Lorde yowr father worde there of, prevely, by Doctor Goodryche, the effect of the forsayed mater; and soo I vnder-

stande nowe that yowre Grace hath knowledge of all the holę mater also. How be yt I haue grete mervell that the mater ys so sklendyrly lokyd vpon as yet. Also, Madam, I haue harde saye of dyvers persons, more than a yere past, that the Kyngis Grace was mynded to remove vs from Grenwyche to Christis Churchē yn London, and so to put this place to the yowse of a Coledge; and yn my jodgement, yf his Grace be thus mynded, yet hit may be don wyth owt ony offens agaynst God or grete noote of the people; consydyrynge vndyr what maner som of owre company have yowsyed them selfe both agaynst God, the Kyngis Grace, and yow. And yf there had byn a place of owre relygion yn London, there shulde haue byn avoyded many ynconveniēns that has chanced and byn don by owre brether, agaynst dyssyplyne and the observans of owre rewle; and yf yowr Grace cowde helpe to brynge this to passe, yn my jodgement yow dyd a goode acte, and a merytoryows deede. Also I wrote vnto yowre Grace that I was yn som trowbyll by the reason of the pyttyows chans happyned amonge vs, and trewly as yet my trowbyll doth contynew, and rather yncrease than mynshe; yn so moche that skant ij. nyghtys yn a weke I can take my naturall rest, and yf thus my trowbyll shulde longe contynnew I feare there shulde chans vnto me som ynconveniēns of syknes or dysease. I beseche yowre Grace to pray for me, for I do dayly for you,

for I trust by the grace of Gode and helpe of goode prayer to haue remedy.

By the reason that I haue som learnynge and yntelligens I haue often tymes spoken and answeryd yn the Kyngis cawse and yowrs, and by the reason there of I haue suffryd often tymes rebewkys and som trowbyll, but all that I haue suffryd yn that cawse, and for yowre sake, hath byn rather comforde and plesewre vnto me than otherwyse ; and so hit shulde be to every trew lover yn the cawse of his frynde.

Also, Madam, often tymes yn derysyon I haue byn callyd yowre chaplayne, how be hit as yet I never toke no ordyrs to be pryst, but wyth the grace of Jesu I do yntende yn tyme to come, and I trust wyth yn this ij. yere and lasse to saye an hondyrde massys for yowre prosperowse state, both spyrytuall and corporeall ; for nowe I am at lyberte to be a pryst, where as before I was bownde the contrary, by the reason that I was made shewre to a yonge woman yn the way of maredge, before I came to relygyon ; but now she ys departed to the mercy of God.

Also yowre Grace shall vnderstande that I am yn det xl<sup>s</sup>. for clothyng and other thyngis necessary for my poore mother, but I am half asshamyde and more to begge ony more of yow be cawse yowre Grace hath byn so goode and benyfyssyall vnto my poore mother yn tyme past. Neuertheles yf that hit shall plese yowre Grace of yowre goodnes to haue my



poore mother yn remembyrans nowe wyth yowre charytabyll almes, that hit maye be delyverede other too Master Doctur Gooderyche, won of the Kyngis Chaplayns, or els to Master Cole, sub-deane of the Kyngis Chappell. And thus yowre Grace havinge my poore mother and me in remembyrans ow shall bynde vs moore affectuowsly to be faythfull orators to Jesu for yow, who haue yow yn his blessid kepynge, *nunc et in eternum*. Amen.

By yowre assuryd and faythfull orator,

RYCHARD LYST,

lay brother amonge the freres yn Grenwiche.

To the mo[st] onerabyll Lady  
- - - of Penbroke be thys d<sup>d</sup>.

---



---

LETTER CCX.

*Richard Lyst to Cromwell, when in Calais. Friar Forest will not preach the King's "matter."*

[IBID. fol. 29. Orig.]

Jhs.

THE grace and comforde of the Holy Goost be with yow now and ever, amen. Syr, I yowre poore beedman, as yet onknowne unto yow, hartyly have me recommended, beyng gladde to here of yowr prosperows comford and consolacyon both spirituall and temporall, whiche I beeseche Jesu to contynew yn yow at hys moost mercyfull wyll and plesewre. Syr,

yowre Mastershippe shall undyrstand that Father Forest, whiche doth nother love nor favor yow, hath labured dyvers maner of wayes to supplant and brynge Father Larans, whiche ys the Kyngis faythfull trew subject, owt of favor, both with the Kingis Grace, and wyth all owre fathers and brether; and also, as moche as yn hyme ys, to expulse hym owt of oure Covent of Grenwiche; and hys orygenall and cheffe cawse ys, be cawse he knoweth that Father Larans ys provyded, and also wyll preche the Kyngis mater when soo ever hit shall please his Grace to commande hym; and so the very trewth ys that Father Forest wyll not preche the Kyngis mater hym selffe to his honowre, nor yet suffer Father Larans by hys wyll soo to do. Also yf yow here that Father Larans have ony commandment to goo from owre Covent of Grenwiche to dwell yn ony other place, than goode hit were yow to mossyon the Kyngis Grace to geve yn contrary commandment, that he may remayne here styll at Grenwiche; for that shall be to the Kyngis honowre and to the comforde of us that doth favor the Kyngis Grace and cawse. Syr, yf the Kyngis Grace dyde knowe the goode qualytees and grace that Father Larans hath, both yn hys learnynge, preachynge, and pollytyke wytte, I suppose hys Grace sholde not esteme hym lytyll, and that shall hys Grace well knowe when he shall here hym preche, for he hath a common custum yn hys prechinge ever

to drawe the hartis of the Kyngis subjectis to favor hys Grace. Also I trust to Jesu that Father Larans shall do the Kyngis Grace as moche honoure and plesewere as Father Peyto, Father Elstou, and Father Forest, and hys felows hath don the Kyngis Grace dyshonoure and dysplesewre. Also, farthermore, as towchinge the onfaythfulnes, yndyscressyon, and faynyd favor, as consernynge agaynst the Kyngis Grace of Father Forest, I dyd wryte of unto my Lady Marcas of Penbroke, whiche I suppose hath suffyciently ynformyd the Kingis Grace and yow also. Also I have harde Father Forest dyvers tymes report that you dare not dysplese hym for feare lest he shulde barke agaynst yow and yowre dedys yn hys precheynge; and also he hath sayede many tymes that he wolde never take the Kyngis part, nor favor hys cawse, the more shame and confusyon to hym; for I have hard the Kyngis Grace say my selfe that he promessyd hym both to favor hys cawse, and to preche there yn. Also I suppose that yowre Master-shippe dyd here of the last indyscrete sermonde that Father Forest made at Powlles Crosse, where I was present my selffe with hym; howe ondyscretly he usyd hym selfe, more lyker barkynge and raylynge than prechinge; spekyng and raylynge over large of the decaye of this realme, and off polyng downe of Churches; and also three tymes in his sermonde yn maner towchinge pertykelarly the mater and besynes

betwene Master Doctur Le and hys wyffe; havynge noo more knowledge of that mater, but wonly of hys wyves ynformacyon and complaynt, the whiche I harde myselfe. Also Father Forest hath reported dyvers tymes that you be the mayntener of Doctur Le agaynst hys wyfe yn the forsayed mater; these forsayed thyngeys wyth other moo, yn very trewth, to abyde by yf nede be before hys face, he hath spoken and reported dyvers tymes by yow. Also I thynke hys were very convenyent and necessary that the Chanslar of London were spoken unto no more to assygne Father Forest to preche at Powlles Crosse: owre fathers have ofton tymes assynyd mee too assosyat Father Forest when he hath goon forth yn prechyng, be cawse thay have supposyd yn me som yntellygens and learnynge, and many a tyme when he hath preched I have sytten undyr the pulpyt wyth a payre of redde earys, be cawse I have harde hym soo often breke Master Precyens hede; therefore yn my jodgement hit ys more convenyent for hym to syt at home with hys bedys than to goo forth and preche. Als I pray yowre Mastershippe have me mekely recommended unto my Lady Marcus Pembrok, unto whom I am myche bounde unto, and also that poore mother of myne, by the reson of hyr charytabyll benyfytes. Alsoo I have other thyngeys pertaynyng to owre relygyon whiche very fewe doo knowe of, whiche secretly I doo yntende to shewe unto yow or unto

the Kyngys Grace when I may have conveyent tyme and place. Syr, I pray yow sende me worde secretly yf yow have resevyd this my present lettyr. No more to yowre Mastershipp at this tyme, but Jesu have you yn hys blessyd kepynge. Wrytten in Grenwich, the seventh day of November.

By your beedman, and faythfull orator and subiecte to the Kyngis Grace,

RYCHARDE LYST,

lay brother amonge the Observant frerys of Grenwiche.

Unto the ryght worshipfull  
 . . . Cromell, now beyng  
 in Calys, wyth spede.

---



---

LETTER CCIX.

*Richard Lyst to Cromwell. Still upon Father Forest's obstinacy. His interviews with the King.*

[IBID., fol. 30.]

Jhs, 4 d. Februarie.

GRACIA perpetua, pax Saluatoris nostri Jesu Christi sit semper vobiscum pro humili recommendacione.

Right worshipfull, hit ys well knowen unto yowr Maystershippe that I have both wryten unto the Kyngis Grace and unto yowre Maystershippe, and also sent worde secretly by mowth by Master Doctur Goodryche of a serten chans and byssynes happyned

amonge us, and I do gretly mervell that as yet the forsayed mater ys so superfyssyally and sklendyrly lokyd uppon; fyrst, consydyrynge the offens agaynst God, owre neybowre or brother, that men shulde be so punyshid and yntretyd amonge us, and for so lyght a cawse to be put yn jebordy both of sowle and body; secondaryly consydyrynge the offens and dyshonowre don agaynst the Kyngis Grace, owre soverand, and my Lady Marcus of Penbroke, and part of sume of owre famyly and company, as Father Peyto, Father Elstou, and Father Forest, and other. Trewly, good Master Cromell, hit grevyth my hert very soore, to se, perseve, and knowe the onkyndnes and duplyscyte of Father Forest agaynst the Kyngis Grace; consyderynge as I knowe howe goode and benyfyscyall his Grace hath byn both to hym and to his poore fryndys, and that of longe tyme; trewly Father Forest may be ashamyd and confowndyd yn hym selfe yf his onkyndnes and duplyscyte were knowon both agaynst the Kyngis Grace and yowre Maystershippe also, and that can I full well and trewly ynformed both the Kyngis Grace and yow, yf hit shulde plese his Grace and yow to here me.

Also upon Monday last, Father Forest was wyth the Kyngis Grace, and he sayed that he spake wyth his Grace halfe an owre and more, and was well re- teynynd of his Grace, and that the Kyngis Grace dyd sende hym a grete pece of beffe from his owne tabull,

and also that he mette with my Lorde of Norfoke, and that he toke hym in his armys and bade hym welcom. Also I undyrstonde that Father Forest hath geven the Kyngis Grace counsell to sende beyond the see for won of owre relygion whose name ys Father Hey, whiche was owre comyssary; and yf his Grace so doo, I thynke yt shall not be to his honowre; for he was rewlyd a grete part by Father Forest when he was here last; and so he dyd lytyll good here amonge us, nother too the Kyngis honowre, nor yet proffet to owre relygion; and as farre as I can perseve, he ys all on the Quynes parte and agaynst the Kyngis cawse. And so I undyrstand that the Kyngis Grace hath poynted wyth Father Forest to be wyth hym agayne upon Satyrday next, for to reseve wryttinge from the Kyngis Grace for the forsayed Father Hey; and therefore yf hit plesyd the Kyngis Grace and yow to sende for won Father Hurlston, whiche ys a precher and a father of owre howse, and also for me, we shulde ynforme the Kyngis Grace the very trewth of Father Forest, howe he hath usyd hym selfe both agaynst the Kyngis honowre and yowre worshippe also; I wolde that Father Hurlton and I spake fyrst wyth the Kyngis Grace and you, or ever Father Forest com againe to the Kyngis presens.

Also I harde reportyd of dyvers persons, more than a yere past, that the Kyngis Grace was mynded to remove us from this place of Grenwiche to Cristis

Church yn London, and soo nowe yf his Grace be so mynded yet he may doo hit wyth owt ony offens agaynst God or ony grete note of the people; and his Grace may put this place to som other use at his plesewre; for yf there had byn a place of owre relygion in London, by the reason thereof there shulde have byn avoydyd many yneonvenyens that hath chanced by owre brether agaynst the observans of owre rewle; and so all suche yneonvenyens agaynst the observans of owre rewle yn tyme to com shulde be avoyded yf there were a place of owre relygion yn London. Also I dyd sende the Kyngis Grace the eopy of the ondyseret dereccyon of brother Raynseroft that dyed in preson; and yf the Kyngis Grace wolde have folowyd somthyng of my poore advyse and cownsell, that forsayed mater shulde have byn more substansyally handylyd, both to the Kyngis honowre and avoydyng of all suche crewelte and onmercyfulnes yn tyme too com for; the forsayed mater ys very pyttyows and susspissyows also, consydyrynge both the sussepte prosses after the deede was don, and the maner of the deede don his selffe. Also I wrote unto youre Master-shippe how that I was yn dyssolaeyon and trowbyll by the reason of the forsayed pyttyows chanse happyned amonge us, and yet my troubyll doth contynnew and rather ynerese than mynyshe, yn so moche that skant two nyghtys yn a weke I can take my naturall rest; and yf my trowbyll shulde contynnew longe, I feare som



ynconvenyens of syknes to chans unto mee. Also Father Larans sent me worde that he was yn a redynes to preche the Kyngis mater when so ever hit shulde plesse the Kyngis Grace or yow to commaund hym; and trewly yn my jodgement the forsayed Father Larans ys more abyll to do the Kyngis Grace honowre, and yow worshippe, than three suche as Father Forest ys. Also yn tyme to come I desyre youre Mastershippe to be goode to a poore mother of myne in a sarten cawse of pytty, whiche hath hade wronge by a serten marchant of London; and yow thus doynge shall bynde me to be a faythfull orator to Jesu for yow, who have yow yn his blessyd kepyng *nunc et in perpetuum*. Amen.

Yowre owen to the extremyte of his poore power

RYCHARD LYST,

lay brother amonge the freres yn Grenwiche.

. . . . ght worshipfull

. . . Cromell be yis d<sup>d</sup>.

---



---

LETTER CCXII.

*Richard Lyst to Cromwell, still in accusation of  
Father Forest.*

[IBID. fol. 30. Orig.]

Jhs.

SIT Spiritus Sancti gracia pro salutatione debita.  
Ryght worshipfull, I undyrstande that whan Father

Forest was last wyth the Kyngis Grace, his Grace layed serten thynges agaynst hym, and wyth hym his Grace was not content; and so whan Father Forest came hoome he shewed shuche thyngis unto the warden of owre howse yn wrytynge that the Kyngis Grace had shewyd unto hyme, and Father Forest cawsyd the warden of owre howse to declare and shewe suche thyngis before us all of the Covent; but there was noe thinge, nother wryten nor shewyd, that was agaynst Father Forestes partyckyller person, for yf the Kyngys Grace dyd lay ony thyng to Father Forests charge pertyckelerly, he hath perverted and turnyd that from hym unto the hole relygyon, whiche for the moost parte hath not offendyd yn no such thyngis that Father Forest cawsyd to be rehersed amonge us oopenly. Also, yn lykewyse, Father Forest rehersed before us all, yn owre chapter howse, suche thyngys that yow spake to hym before my Lorde of Norfoke; and so yn lykewyse yf yow layed ony thyng pertyckyller to Father Forestes charge, he turnyd hyt from hym clene unto the relygyon; and that ys hys old maner, to put all blame from hym, and yet he ys moost fawty hym selfe. Also I perseve very well that Father Forest ys sore offendyd and set agaynst yow, be cawse yow have byn playne with hyme and shewyd hym the trewth; but thankyd be God you need not to care for hys dysplesewre. Also Father Forest hath sayed that he wyll labour to

the Kyngis Grace to get all suche lettyrs owt of yowre handys that I and other have wryten unto yow of hym, declarynge unto yow but wonly the trewth, and thys he wyll do for that yntent to have owre pertyckyller knowledge, be cawse he wold have us punnyshed; all thowghe we have wryten no thyng unto yow but trewth; for yow shall undyrstand that owre fathers have made suche a statute and lawe amonge themselfe, for the punnyshment off brether, soo that what brother so ever there be that dooth manyfest or shewe ony acte or dede don secretly yn owre relygyon, or yet make ony complaynte of ony of owre relygyon to ony secular person or persons, all thowghe the deede or complayntes be never soo trewe, yet all suche shall be grevosly punnyshed yf thay may be pertyckyllerly known. And therefore yf Father Forest do get knowledge of owre pertyckellyer persons that have wryten unto yow of hym, or yet get owre letters from yow, than we shall have the onmercyfull punnyshment of these yndyscrete statutys; but we truste that the Kyngys Grace and also yowre Mastershippe wyll be good unto us, and not suffur us to be punnyshed for spekyng and shewyng of the trewth, whiche we have don for a goode yntent, pretendyng the Kyngis honowre and yowre worshipe also. Also yow shall undyrstand, that yf so be that the Kyngys Grace had not had knowledge of the prevey chans that happyned amonge

us, and yowre Mastershippe also, many of owre prechers, I understand yn owre relygyon wolde have ooponly, now this Lent, have preched agenst the Kyngis mater on the Queynes parte; but thys forsayed preve chans, as consernyng brother Raynscroftys deth, ys a grete staye and stoppyng morsell for Father Forest yn specyall, and us all yn generall; yn soo moche nowe that noone of us all, as farre as I can perseve, dare nother saye nor do ony thyng that shulde offende the Kyngys Grace, yowr Mastershippe, or yet ony that belangeth unto the Kyngis Grace or yow. And the comon sayinge amonge us ys, that hyt ys to be feared that the Kyngis Grace will make a grete matter becawse of the suspecte deth of brother Raynscrofte, and be cawse also that the Kyngis Grace hath knowledge of suche another lyke chance that happenyd yn the Covent of Rychemond sixteen yeres past. Also you shall understand that wythyn lasse than thys three quarters of a yere past, there is five of owre brether gon over the watter owt of owre relygyon, three of them owt of thys howse, and two owt of Rychemond; and I thynke yf thay had byn well yntreted of owre fathers thay wold not have takyn that way, and so sens I understond thay have goton capssytees and exemsyons owt of the relygion. Also I desyre yowre Mastershippe that when yow have reede and understand suche lettres that I have sent unto yow, that yow wyll burne them, for yow shall

not neede to reserve non of them for no cawse ; for I do yntend shortly hereafter yf I may have conveyent tyme, to wryte a longe pystyll to Father Forest, where yn shall be contaynyd suche fawtys and transgressyons that he hath commytted amonge us ; of the whiche for my tyme I haue experyens and trewe knowlege of, and because he was never punyshed for suche fawtes and transgressyons that he hath don, nor yn no wyse wold not be, but ever he hath avoyded correccyon and punnyshement by won means or other, therefore, yet I shall put them yn hys remembrans, that nowe thys holy time of Lent he maye be sory for them and make som amendes unto God, and to the relygion whom he hath offendyd. Also yn my forsayed pystyll shall be contaynyd the very trew wordys and forme how onfaythfully and ondyscretly he hath usyd hymselfe agaynst the Kyngys Grace, and yowre Mastershippe, as I have trewe experyens of, for my parte, and also to brynge suffyssyent recorde for ferther proffe yf neede requyre ; and I shall reserve a copy of the forsayde pystyll that I shall wryte to Father Forest, of the whiche you shall have a syght of. Yf he take hyt not well *secundum Evangelium*, as I thynke, his perfeccyon wyll not extende thereto. Also yowre Mastershippe shall undyrstand that sens the fyrst tyme that yow rebewkyd Father Forest for suche wordys that he yndyscretly reported by yow, whiche I gave yow knowledge of, he wold

never speke unto me sens that tyme, nor yet shew noo tokens owte ward that he ys yn charite with me, and therefore seyng that he wyll not speke, therefore I wyll wryte my mynde unto hym. Also Father Forest hath reported behynd my backe, sayyng that I have accusyd the relygyon of murthur prevely, unto the Kyngys Grace and to yow, and also that I have sklandryd and defamyd the relygyon, and therefore he hath ooponly sayed that I shall be confowndyd and punnyshed to the exampull of all other; and so thus he hath sklandryd mee, and put me yn a grete noote amonge all my brether, and set them agaynst me, both yn this howse and at Rychemond. Also he nor yet non other can not tell that I gave the Kyngis Grace and yow fyrst prevey knowledge of the deth off Raynscrofte, excepte the Kyngis Grace, yow, or ells doctor Goodryke, have don, whiche I thynke veryly have not, for I sent the Kyngis Grace and yow worde by master Doctur Goodryke how both the Kyngis Grace and yow shuld com to the knowledge of the forsayd deth of Raynscrofte by an other meane than by me. We have a yonge man a precher yn thys howse whose name ys brother Thomas Peer-son, which doth not favor the Kyngis cawse, but ys agaynst hyt as moche as he dare; yn soo moche that when the Kyngis Grace was last here at Grenwiche the forsayed brother reproved and rebewkyd Doctur Corant for prechyng of the Kyngis mater agaynst the

Quyne, and this brother dooth Father Forest favor moost of ony yn thys howse; yn so moche that when Father Forest was last wyth the Kyng, he toke the forsayed brother wyth hym and commended hym to hys Grace hyly for hys learnynge: and this comynycacyon betwene Doctur Corant and this forsayed brother was yn owre howse, yn owre lybrary, but hit was before that the Kyng and yow had knowledge of the deth of brother RaynsCrofte. Also Father Forest and the warden of owre howse have made labour to have me owt of thys howse, and to have me sent to Sowtehamton, but I have fownd remedy there-agaynst as yet. For yf yt shuld be my chans to perseve to be put to ony trowbull or punnyshement yn tyme to come by the reson of the labour and fals ynformasyon of Father Forest, yet as longe as I ame yn this howse I may make som shyfte to helpe my selff by the reson of som fryndes or accoyntans that I have; and yf I shuld be sent to ony other Covent farre offe, as thay do yntend, I ame yn a dowte howe I shuld be ordyred, be cawse Father Forest hath put me yn suche a grete infamy and noote amonge the fryres, and set the relygyon agaynst me. I beseche yowre Mastershipe to be good unto me yn tyme to com, yf hit be my chans to neede ony supportacyon or helpe, for all that I have done yn tyme past, I have don for a good yntent, and pretendynge the Kyngis honowre and yowre worshipe, and also the onowre of the moost

onerabyll lady Marcas of Penbroke; and to set Father Forest and the relygyon at a good staye agaynst the Kyngis Grace, the onerabyll lady Marcus, and yow, whiche hath byn offended by dyvers of owre relygyon yn tymes past: and so yf hit had byn or were possybyll yn me to have doon ony moore to the Kyngis onowre and to yowre worshippe, and to the preferment of the Kyngis cawse, hys Grace and yow shuld have fownde hyt affectuowsly to the extremyte of my poore powre, yf I shuld, as I have doon partly, put my selffe yn som danger yn the prosecusyon thereof. And so I am the Kyngis and yowres, and shall be to the extremyte of my power wyth the grace of Jesu, who have yow yn hys blessyd governans and kepynge. Amen. I praye yowe to pardon me nowe be cause I am so prolix and longe, for I do yntende to trowbyll yowre Mastershippe no more with no wryttynge between thys and Ester, except hit be for som urgent or necessary cawse. At Grenwiche, yn hast, the eighteenth day of February. Also hit shulde be grete comforde unto me to speke with yowre Mastershippe, yf hyt were yowre plesewre som tyme when yow com to Grenwiche.

By yowr owne to the extremyte of his power

RYCHARD LYST, lay brother.

Worshipfull Mast. Cromell.



## LETTER CCXIII.

*Richard Lyst to Cromwell ; still upon Father Forest.*

[IBID. fol. 28. Orig.]

*Gracia Domini nostri Jesu Xpi sit semper vobiscum pro humili recommendatione.* Ryght Worshipfull, so it is as I was purposyd, and accordynge to my promes, I have wryten my mynde to Father Forest be cawse he wolde not nor yet wyll speke unto me, but trewly he hath not regarded my forsade wrytynge or pystyll, nor yet payne that I have taken after the forme of the Gospell, but after his maner dysdaynyth both me and my Wrytynge also. And therefore I have, and also wyll take a further procees wyth hym after the Gospell, becawse Father Forest hath byn extrem yn seeyng grete puñyschement of other men for smale fawtys and ynperfeceyons, therfor I thowght hit was necessary to wryte unto hym for to put hym yn remembyrans of greter fawtys and ynperfeceyons that he hath commytted and don hym selfe. And so nowe, accordynge to my promes, I have sent unto yowre Maystershippe the cobby of the forsayed pystyll that I dyde wryte and sende to Father Forest, and so yf hit be yowre plesewre here after at yowre leaser to reede the forsayed pystyll, than yow shall perseve by suche thyngis there yn trewly conteynyed what maner a man Father Forest ys, and how he hath

mysordyred hym selfe yn many condissyons, booth agaynst God, owre relygion, the Kyngis Grace, and also agaynst yowre Mastershippe. And so accordyng to that knowledge here after, yow maye use yowre selfe unto hym, yf he shulde here after chans to mysorder hym selfe ony moore, other agaynst the Kyngis Grace, or yet yowre Mastershippe. Also there ys a goode father of owre relygyon, a Frenche-man, com from beyonde see unto us, whiche ys chosen and assygnyd to be owre mynyster, head, and rewler here yn this Provens, and I trust he shall doo muche goode amonge us yf he wyll be yndyfferent *secundum veritatem*, as I trust he wyll, and helpe to reforme Father Forest specyally, and also som other thingis necessary to be reformyd amonge us. And so yf hit were the Kyngis plesewre and yowrs, goode hit were and also convenient the Kyngis Grace and also yowre Mastershippe to speke wyth owre forsayde newe mynyster, and to ynforme hym under what maner he schude vse hym selfe amonge us, as consernynge the Kyngis Gracis onowre. Also yf hit were yowre plesewre to helpe to reforme Father Forest, and to get hym remoyvd owt of this Howse, other to Newerke or to Newcastle, I thinke yow schulde do a merytoryes deede, and have grete rewarde of goode therefore, and many thankys and prayers of many yn owre relygyon. And as for my parte I have don and yet wyll doo as moche as ys yn me possybyll to the fur-

thurans and accomplyshment of the same wyth the grace of Jesu, whooe have yow yn his blessyd keypynge. Amen. Wryten yn Grenwiche, upon Ester even.

By yowre owne poore beedman to his power,  
RYCARD LYST, lay-brother.

To the ryght worshipfull  
- - - ster Cromell be this d<sup>d</sup>.

---



---

### LETTER CCXIV.

*Richard Lyst to Cromwell; anxious to quit his Convent. Exercises his old trade of an Apothecary.*

[STAT: PAP. OFF. MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. XXIV. 820. Orig.]

*J'h's.*

*Sit Spiritus Sancti gracia pro salutatione debita.*  
Ryght Worshipfull, so hit ys I am yet in trowbyll and dyssolacyon, and I thynke veryly that I shall not be delyvered there of as longe as I am yn this state and amonge the Freres. I wrote unto your Mayster-shippe yn tyme paste as consernynge the effecte and cawse of my trowbyll, whiche was by the reason of the chaunce that happnyed amonge us as towcheynge the deeth off brother Ravynscrofte. My grete trowbyll ys all in the nyght, yn so moche that contynnewaly iij. or iiij. nyghtys every weke I am so fearfully trowbyllyd dyvers maner of wyse, so that yn maner I can not have no naturall rest, and this forsayed trow-

byll I have boron and suffryd ever sens the forsayed brother Ravynscroft dyed. And so I have longe hoopyd and trustyd to have had remedy, and to be delyvered of my forsayed trowbyll, but trewly my trowbyll doth styll contynewe and rather yncrease than mynshe; and so I thynke veryly that there ys noo nother remedy but I must departe from the Freres and also chaunge my state, for I doo gretly feare som ynconveniens to chaunce unto me yf I shulde contynewe thus as I do, beynge so soore trowbyllyd and vexyd: and trewly, goode Mayster Cromell, I thynke veryly onfaynydly as my conscyens gevyth me illumynacyon, all thyngis necessary consydyred, that I shall serve God and serve my sowle better yn an other state than I am yn nowe, and to be delyvyred of my trowbyll also. And yf hit be my chaunce to departe from the Freres and chaundge my state, as I do yntende, yet I trust both the Kyngis Grace and the Quyne wyll be goode and graciows unto me, and yowre Maystership also, yf hit be my chaunce to neede ony supportacyon or helpe here after: for trewly to the extremyte of my poore power I have sylyd both the Kyngis honowre and the Quynes and yowre Maysterships worschippe also, as the Kyngis Grace and the Quyne doth knowe partly, and yowre Maystershippe also.

Father Forest, yowre lytyll frynde and lasse lover, and myne also, for all hys grete crakys he ys nowe

farre inowghe from us. Also the copy of the longe pystyll that I sent unto yowre Maystershippe as consernyng Father Forest was both redde and expownyd before owre newe mynyster and all the fathers yn owre Howse, and layed to Father Forestys charge, and many other thyngs also, and so Father Forest accordyng to hys deservyng was deposed, and put owt of hys offes, and expulsyd, and sent to an other Covent of owrs yn the North partyes.

Also I have made and composyd iij. Glassys wyth watyrs, and I have sent ij. of them unto the Quynes Grace for a poore token; and soo nowe by my kynsman, the berer of thys letter, I sende unto yowr Maystershippe the thrydde glasse with watyr, for a poore token. I was yn tyme past my Lorde Cardynalls servant, and also dwellyd yn London yn Cheepe-syde viij. yeres, and made many watyrs for my lorde Cardynall, and moche Ipocrese also, and servyd hym of moche spyce, and I was both a groser and a potycaryar; and so now I have exersysyd won poynt of myn oold occupacyon yn makynge of the forsayed Watyrs, whiche watyrs wyll kepe yn there vertu and strength thys ij. yeres yf thay be wyll kepte.

I have many thyngis necessary to shewe unto yowre Mayster shippe when hit shall be my chause to speke wyth yow, whiche be over tedyous to wryte.

I beseche yowre Maystershippe to have me meekely recommended unto the Quynes Grace, and desyre

hyr Grace to remembyr my poore mother hyr contynuewall beedwoman.

No more to yow<sup>r</sup> Maistershippe at this tyme, but I beseche Jesu to preserve and kepe yow at his mercyfull wyll and plesewre. Wryten in Grenwiche, the xx<sup>ti</sup> day of Maye,

By yow<sup>r</sup> owne poore beedman,

RYCHARD LYST,

lay brother amonge the Freres.

I beseche yowre Maystershippe for the tendyr and swete love of Jesu, yet yn tyme to com to have me yn remembyrans, and to be goode mayster unto me, yf it be my chaunce here after to lacke supportacyon or helpe, and yow so doynge shall bynde me to be yowr perpetuall beedman.

Ryght worshipfull  
Mayst<sup>r</sup> Cromell.

---

## LETTER CCXV.

*Bryan Tuke to Cromwell. The state of the Posts, and the King's orders relating to them.*

[IBID. xliv. 282. Orig.]

RIGHT worshipful Sir, in my best maner I recomēde me unto you. By your lettres of the xij<sup>th</sup> of this moneth, I perceyve that there is grete defaulte in conveyance of Lettres, and special men ordeyned to be sent in post, and that the Kings pleas<sup>r</sup> is that

Posts be better appointed and laide in all places most expedient, with comāundment to alot wushippes, in al places, on payn of life, to be in suche redynes and to make suche provision of horses at al tymes as no tract, or losse of tyme, be had in that behalf.

Sir, it may like you to understande the Kings Grace hathe no moo ordinary posts, ne of many days hathe had, but bitwene London and Calais, and they in no wags save the post of Loudon in xij<sup>d</sup>. and Calais iiij<sup>d</sup>. by day; but riding by the journey: whereof most parte passe not ij. in a moneth. And sens Octobre last the posts northeward every on at xij<sup>d</sup>. by day. Thise in wags be bounde but to on horse, whiche is inough for that wags; albe it som of them have moo. I never used other ordre but to charge the towneshippes to lay and appoint suche a post as they wol answer for; and Butler, the Kings messenger for thise northeward, was sent, when I laide them, to see them sufficient. And surely the Postes northeward, in tyme past, have ben the most delegend of al other. Wherefore, supposing by my conjecture that the default is there, I incontinently sent thorough them a writing, sharpe inough, shewing their defaults, the Kings high displeaser, and the daunger. I also wrote al the towneships that way semblably, towching obeyng of placards and other writings sent for provision of post horses. Nowe, Sir, if the default be ellis where where posts lye, I, upon knowlege had

from you, wol put to it the best remedy I can: but if in any other wayes like ordre shalbe taken, I pray you advertise me; ffor, Sir, ye knowe wel that except the hakney horses bitwene Gravesende and Dovor, there is no suche usual conveyance in post for men in this realme, as is in the accustomed places of France and other parties. Ne men can kepe horses in redynes withoute som way to bere the charges; but when placards be sent for suche cause, the constables many tymes be fayn to take horses oute of plowes and carts, wherin can be no extreme diligence. This I write lest the tract shulde be imputed there it is not; but, Sir, not taking upon me to excuse the Posts I wol advertise you that I have knowen in tymes past folks whiche for their own thanke have dated their Lettres a day or ij. or more bifore they wer writen, and the Conveyers have had the blame. As to Posts betwene London and the Corte, there be nowe but ij. wherof the on is a good robust felowe, and was wont to be diligent, evil intreated many tymes; he and other posts, by the herbigeors, for lak of horserome or horsmete, withoute whiche diligence can not be. The other hathe ben the most payneful felowe in nyzt and day that I have knowen amongs the messengers. If he nowe slak he shalbe changed, as reason is; he sueth to the Kings Grace for som smal living for his olde service, having never had ordinary wages til nowe, a moneth or litle more, this posts wages.



It may please you to advertise me in whiche of them ij. ye fynde default, and he shal be changed. I wrote unto my lorde of Northumberlande to write on the bak of his pacquetts the houre and day of the depeche, and so I did to other, but it is seldome observed. I wol also desire you to remember that many tymes happen ij. depeches in a day on way, and somtyme moo, and that, often seasons, happen countre<sup>a</sup> posts; that is to ride bothe northeward and southewarde. This is moche for on horse or on man. My lorde of Northumberlande hathe sent a post, my Lorde Dacres an other in the nek of hym, they of Berwike a iij.<sup>de</sup>, and somtyme Sir George Lawson, aparte, an other, and in the same tyme depeches from hens northewarde. Nowe I have advertised you of the premysses, it may please you I may knowe the Kings further pleaser, and I shall according to my most bounden duetye diligently obeye the same by Godds grace who preserve you. At my poore house, the xvij<sup>th</sup> day of August, 1533.

Al at your commaundment,

BRIAN TUKE.

Sir, I have also received other your lettres of the xij<sup>th</sup> and xiiij<sup>th</sup>; the on, concerning ordre for lettres of the Frenche ambassador northeward, whiche shalbe performed; and other for iij<sup>Cti</sup>. for W. Gonson whiche shalbe paid. Sir, it is shewed me the Kings

<sup>a</sup> Counter.

Grace rekoneth I receyved iij<sup>M</sup>li. in th'eschequer the last terme: Sir, it was but ij<sup>M</sup>li. wherof Gonson had ix<sup>C</sup>li. and the rest, with moche mor, was assigned by warants or ever it was receyved; and I have paid sens litel lak af v<sup>M</sup>li.

To the right worshipful M. Thomas  
Cromwell squier, Counsaillor to  
the Kings Highnes, and Master of  
his Joyels.

---



---

### LETTER CCXVI.

*Henry the Eighth's Letter of summons to Lady Cobham, to ride, with her women, at the Solemnity of Queen Anne Boleyn's Procession to the Tower and Coronation.*

[MS. HARL. 283. fol. 96.]

HENRY R.<sup>a</sup>

By the King.

RIGHT dere and welbeloved we grete you well. And forasmoche as we be determyned upon the fest of Pentecost next commyng to kepe and do to be celebrate at Westminster, with all due circumstances of honor, the Coronacion of our derest wif the lady Anne our Quene, as to her astate and dignite dothe appertain, and have appointed you amonges other, at the same tyme to give your attendance on horsebak, in suche place as to your degree apperteneth, We therfore desire and pray you, to put yourself in suche

<sup>a</sup> The King's signature to this, and to the Letter to Lord William Daere, have in both instances been put by stamp.

a redines, as ye may be personally at our maner of Grenewich the Fryday next before the said feest, then and ther to geve your attendance upon our said Quene, from thens to our Towre of London the same day, and on the next day to ryde from the same our Towre, through our cite of London unto our maner of Westmynster; and the next day, Witsunday, to go unto our Monastery ther, to the said Coronacion; providing for yourself and your women, some faire white or white gray palferes or geldinges, suche as ye shall thinke most fyt to serve for that purpose. And as concernyng the apparell of your ownn palfrey, ye shalbe furnished therof by the Master of the horsse with our said derest wif the Quene, at any your repaire or sending hider for the same in every behalf, saving for your bitt and your bosses; trusting that for the lyveraies and ordering of your said women, aswell in their apparell, as in their horsse, ye woll in suche wise provide for them as unto your honor and that solempnite apperteineth; and your ownn robes and lyveraies shalbe delivered at any tyme, when ye shal comme or send for the same, by the keper of our great warderobe; not failling hearof as ye entende to do us pleasure. Yeven, under signet, at our manor of Grenewich, the twenty-eighth day of Aprill.

To our right dere and welbiloved  
the lady Cobham.

## LETTER CCXVII.

*John Tregonwell to Cromwell. The Sentence of Divorce from Q. Katharine passed.*

[STAT. PAP. OFF. MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. xliii. 229. Orig.]

RYGHT worschipfull, aftre dew commendacyons thes shalbe t'aduertyse you that my Lord of Canturbury, this day, at x. of the cloke before noon, hathe gevin a sentens yn this great Cause of Matrimonye, wherby he hathe declaryd the same Matrimonye to be agenst the lawe of Godd: and therfor hathe devorsyd the Kyngs Highnes from the noble Lady Katheren. My Lord of Cant. hathe vsed hime selff yn this matter very honerable. And to saye the trowthe euery man (sent hether by the Kyngs Grace) hathe handelyd him selff with as myche dilligens and towardness in this behalff as any men myght have don. We trust that a sentens schalbe gevyn for the Kyngs seconde Contracte of Matrimonye befor the feast of Penticost. The processe of the same ys partly devised hear asfar as the tyme will suffer, as knowythe our Lord, hoo preserve you. Scribled yn hast at Dunstable, with the rewde honde of your owne with hert, xxiiij<sup>o</sup> die Maij.

JOHN TREGONWELL.

To the ryght worshipfall M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Cromwell, on of the Kyngs most honerable Cowncell, be this d<sup>d</sup> w<sup>h</sup> spead.

## LETTER CCXVIII.

*Sir William Fitzwilliam to Cromwell. Sends a Present, and gives the detail of an Interview with Sir Thomas More. Invites Cromwell to hunt at Byfleet.*

[IBID. MISC. Ser. 2. xi. fol. 71. Orig.]

MASTER CRUMWELL, I comēd me unto you in my moost herty maner, and my wife hath sent unto you at this tyme a disshe of fflowle of her owne fatting, which is not soo good ner soo fat as she wold it were. Nevertheles, she desireth you t'accepte the same in good part. By Sondaye at night, I trust to sende you a piece of a Reddere; ffor I coulde have no tyme convenient to kille and sende you any herwith.

Sir, soo it is, Sir Thomas More yesterday sent unto me and shewed how that he was verrey desireux to speke with me to my house at Westminster, orells that I wold appointe sum place where he might mete and speke with me. Wherupon this daye, at my comyng hider, forasmoch as by his house was in maner my next waye, I toke a boot and went up unto hym, and caused my horses to mete me on the other side of the water. And at my cummyng unto hym, he shewed me that the cause he was so desiroux to speke with me in consisted in two things. The oon was, he had a suyt unto you, wherin for that he knewe that ye bee

my verrey frynde, and that he trusted ye wold bee the better unto hym in the same for my sake, he desired me to speke or effectually to write unto you in his favor; sayeing that his owne mynde verreyly gave hym that ye wold bee good unto hym in that behalf; th'effect wherof he did not open ner declare unto me. And the other was, that a gentelman of late and sythens the gyving up of his Office of Chauncellorsship hath ordred and used hymself verrey evill and uncurtesly towards hym, and otherwise then me semeth oon gentelman shuld do to an other, as I shall shewe you at your and my next meting.

Furthermore, yf it maye please you to take the payne to bee with me in these parties for your recreacōn, bifor my reatorne to the Court, which I right instauntely require you to bee, surely I wold bee right glad therof, and to me ye shalbe as right hertely welcome as your owne herte can desire. And though percaas ye cannot conveniently bee with me befor my said reatourne yet I praye you not to faille to come aftre my departure, and to bringe with you the Attorney of the Duchie and iij. or iiij. other good fellows, such as ye can bee contented to bee mery withall: where ye shall fynde my wif and my broder: unto whom I am assured ye shall not oonly bee right hertely welcome, but also I trust and doubt not but that they will make you as good passe tyme in hunting as they can possibly devise. As ovr Lord knoweth

who sende you as well to doo as I wold doo my self.  
At Byflete the iij<sup>de</sup> day of July.

Yo<sup>r</sup> hovne assevred  
WILLM FFYTWYLLM.

To the right worshipfull  
Maister Crumwell.

---

### LETTER CCXIX.

*Sir William Fitzwilliam to Cromwell; respecting the vacancy in the Abbacy of Beaulieu in Hampshire, occasioned by the Bishop of Bangor's death.*

[MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. xii. 73. Orig.]

\*.\* Thomas Skeffington, consecrated Bishop of Bangor June 17th, 1509, was also Abbot of Beaulieu in Hampshire. He died in the month of June 1533.

John Browning succeeded him in the Abbacy, and was himself succeeded about 1535 by Thomas Stephens. Whether Browning was the abbot of Waverley who was so strongly recommended to Henry the Eighth by Sir William Fitzwilliam, the present editor has not satisfactorily ascertained.

---

MAISTER Crumwell I comēde me unto you in my moost herty maner, advertising you that I being enformed of the decease of the late Abbot of Beaudeley, Bishopp of Bangor, whom I knewe to have been in the Kings displeassur in tymes passed for offenees by the said Abbot doon, against his Grace's game in the parties where the said Abbot dwellid, I chaunced in comūnycacōn with the Kings said Highnes to saye

that I knewe a man which was not oonly a vertuous man, a clear lyver, and a goode husbonde, but also he that had bene ever good to his Graces game, and yet diverse of his Highnes grounds lye abouts and nere unto his House, as the Forrest of Wolmer, the Chace of Alisholt, and the Forrest of Windesoure, with others, whom I thought mete to bee Abbot of the said house of Beaufort. And his Highnes demaunded of me who that was, and I shewed his Grace th'Abbot of Waverley. And his Highnes sayed that trouth it was, and that I coule not have named a better nor a meter man for the said purpose then he is, and as I judge was well contented with the same, and willed me to write unto you that ye shall put his Grace in remembraunce at his cuīing to London that he maye speke with you in that behalf, and take an ordre in the same, sayeng that the said Abbott shuld have it. Maister Cruniwell, I assure you the mocōn I made in the premisses proceded oonly of my self, without any labor to me made by the said Abbot, and without any mede or affection, but oonly for the vertioux and clene lyving I have seen in hym, and also for that I knowe hym to bee a verrey good husband, and alweyes hath been good to the Kings game. Soo as I trust and doubt not but that he shall not oonly use hym self to the contentation of the Kings said Highnes, but also to the welth of the house he shall have charge of. Wherfor it may please



you, to have hym in remembrance unto the Kings said Highnes at his Grace's comyng to London. And thus I will byd you as right hertely to fare well as I wold doo my self. At Windesor, this Thursday, the xx<sup>th</sup> day of August.

Yo<sup>r</sup> hoone aseured

WYLLM. FFYTW<sup>LLM</sup>.

The right worshipfull, and myn assured  
good frynd, Maister Crumwell.

---

### LETTER CCXX.

*Stephen Vaughan to Thomas Cromwell. Hears from his wife that the King intends removing him to some fresh legation. Laments it, and explains the penury of his condition. Uncertainty of the Posts. Students of Louvain satirize the King and Queen. Severely censures the Appointment made by Cromwell to the See of Chester.*

[IBID. xlv. 19. Orig.]

\* \* The most striking portion of this Letter is the paragraph which relates to the appointment of a bishop of Chester. The present See was not erected till August 4th 1541, after Cromwell's death; but the See of Lichfield having anciently been fixed at Chester, the bishops of it were often afterwards familiarly so called. Even Leland terms Eccleshall Castle the palace of the bishops of Chester. Vaughan appears evidently to allude to Cromwell's recommendation of Rowland Lee to the King, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Bishop Blythe. That Lee subsequently entitled himself to the caustic character described by Vaughan will appear from his own Letters.

---

RIGHT worshipfull Sir, humble commendacions premised, two dayse before the date hereof I receyved by a servaunt of myn certeyn lettres from my wyfe by the whiche she certifieth me that the Kyngs Grace is mynded to sende me agayn from hence aboutt his affayres, to what place she cannottell. If it be true, my sorrows shall increace, the rather the cause I am sklenderly furnyshed and prepared therefore, specially of horses, besids my great expenc of money whiche is wasted and spent in this voyage above that I receyued of yow for the same, forty marks sterlyngs; besides the losse of my horse whiche neyther be able further to cary me, ne yet to be solde for any price. Agayn, now is wynter all redy comen, whiche withe his vehemency shall, to muche werynes and displeasure yet cleuyng to my body, add and putt muche more; and suche peradventure by other accidentts as shall altogether tere and breke my bodye, not made of the strongist (as yow know) but rather of the wekeste sorte. Neuertheles, if it so please the Prynce to comaunde me, my body shall soner fayle than my will and mynde, whiche shall remayne infracted to my lyves ende.

And that beyng so purposed by the Kyng, I then desyre and pray yow to prouyde that I have no heuyer burdens charged upon me then I am able to carye. If any legacōn by me be to be done on the Kyngs behalf to any Prynce or other personages, lett

the same be sent me in the same tongue from yow, that you wolde I shulde do yt, and that myn instruccions be not suche as maye reyse on my behalf any doubtte, but so playne and of such sentence and menyng as doubtte may be putt awaye, withe suche other answers and objeccōns as the importance of the matter shall requyre. Of these two poyntts I praye yow lett me be sure and that I fayle not of them : if yow will have my mynde strongly furnysshed to enter into any matter to say of parfait instruccōns, and my legacōn sent in suche tongue as I shall nede to do the same. And whether (if the matter succede not, as the Kyngs Grace maye desyre) I shall ymedyatly returne or abyde. Agayn, lett me be in no nede of money or sent owt lyke a wretche, or lacke spedy answer from yow. Thes thyngs or any of them lackyng or happenyng wyll sore pynch me. If I go into Douche-land agayn, if you wolde helpe me to haue Shurlande sent hither to me, you shulde mucche ease me, and shulde be a mete and good instrument for me in very many things to werke by, and with me shulde he mucche better serve the Kyng then where he ys.

The Kyngs Hieghnes hathe hetherto had litle mynde of my poore lyvyng, my charges in his serveyce hathe farre surmounted my pencion. I never had hitherto but xx<sup>ti</sup>. judge yow whether so small a some hathe payd the same. If his Grace shortly mende it

not, I am like to spende that poor and smallgaynes that my wyfe and all hers withe great care and labour do purchase and gett; which happenyng shulde shrowdly discomfort her, and make her think to have mett with an easy fortune.<sup>a</sup> Those I se dayly that lest serve and deserve be soneste and best rewarded. Yow maye hereunto peradventure answer, his Grace will herafter lok upon me. I had rather have than hope. Prynces mynds be chaungeable, *et interim ego miser crucior.*

The postys here complayn upon yow, that bryngyng lettres from hense to yow cannot be payde. If yow provyde not that bryngyng lettres they maye be payde, sithe a small thyng will pay them, loke to have veraye few lettres caryed unto yow. But eyther the same shalbe imbeseled, broken, or opened; the things therein discovered, and yow not knowyng how it shall come to passe.

Here inclosed do I sende yow wrytten in a letle pece of paper certeyn Verses whiche the lewde and malycious studyents of Lovayn spitefully pricke upp

<sup>a</sup> The following short extract of a Letter from Sir Thomas Wyat to Lord Cromwell, dated Brussels, 22 Jan. 1540, will give a notion of the unexpected expenses which an ambassador was sometimes liable to.

“And here I think it not unmeet to advertise your Lordship what comfort I find at my comyng, for the disease I have long had. First, my house-rent standeth me after the rate little lack of one hundred pounds by the year, without stabling; besides, the least fire I make to warm my shirt by stands me a groat. In my diet money I lose in the value eight shillings and eight pence every day, for that the Angel is here but worth six shillings and four pence; a barrel of beer that in England were worth twenty pence, it costs me here with the excise four shillings; a bushel of oats is worth two shillings; and other things be not unlike the rate.”

upon Dores and Corners in Lovayn, again the Kynge and Quene theyr Majests, whiche if yow will yowe may shew theyr Graces.

This that followithe is superfluous, thoughe my mynde be suche as condissendethe not to sylence. You have lately holpen an erthely beste, a molle, and an enemy to all godly lernyng, into th'offyce of his dampnacōn, a papiste, an Idolater, and a fleshhely preste, unto a Busshop of Chester. Remember God in all your facts. Lett none affections of persons lede yow to condissende or worke so evyll a dede. Yow cannot vndo that yow have done. Suche oppresse innocentts when they be lyfte upp into the dignyties of the worlde, and sytt therin as tyrants to destroy realmes, people, and kyngdomes. Who knowethe more of the Busshopps iniquytie then yow? Who knowethe more of theyr tyrannye, falsed, and untrouthe agaynst God, Prynce, and man, then yow? And shulde yow helpe, in this tyme specially, to increace the number of wycked men, where there is a lacke and so greate a nede of good and vertuous men? Be yow sorye for it, and helpe hym withe your good counsayll; for I am more sorye for this dede done by yow, then for all the things that ever I knew yow do. Whiche I promyse yow upon my faythe to God I wryte not for any malyce to the man whome yow have so holpen, but rather to shew yow my judgement therin. This declaracōn of my mynde may

perchaunce, rayse and styrr yow agaynst me, while the ffleshe shall debate withe reason, but lett yowr reason pacyently consyder the wryter and his most trustye and frendly mynde towards yow, and the veray offyce and duetie of every Christen man to an other, and then the wryter shall withe muche hope abyde your judgement. Always havynge in your remembrance how great a treasure it is to possesse a trustye frende, though he be poore, and how evyll a thyng to possesse the harte of a flatterer: of whose poyson all or the more parte of men of poore or estymacōn in the worlde taste and drynke of in the blynde cuppe of affection. Love where yow be truly loved; and hate not honest love, for it is good and godly. And fare yow well with long contynuance and increace of all your godly enterprises. From the towne mencyoned in my last lettres, the first day of November.

You know from whome.

Maister Hackett sendethe yow a penncar and an inkhorne of sylver for a remembrance, whiche my servaunt, this berer, shall delyver yow; with also a lettre as I thinke from Christofer out of Germany, whiche a straunger delyuered me in Andwerp from Staber.

To the right worshipfull Maister  
Thomas Crumwell in London.<sup>b</sup>

<sup>b</sup> *Indorsed*—From Mr. S. Vaughan, declaring how dangerous it is to trust Papists.

## LETTER CCXXI.

*Thomas Goldwell, Prior of Canterbury, to Cromwell,  
with a Present of Fruit.*

[STAT. PAP. OFF. MISC. CORRESP. V. 57. *Orig.*]

\* \* \* Archbishop Warham's inthronization feast has been often quoted as a specimen of ancient luxury. The bill of fare is preserved in Gutch's *Collectanea Curiosa*, and in the last edition of Dugdale's *Monasticon*, vol. i. p. 113. From the Letter before the reader, it should seem that, in point of plenty, Cranmer's inthronization feast was hardly inferior. The Prior of his Church, in consequence, could procure neither Swans nor Partridges to forward as a present to his patron. He could send him only a few Kentish apples, of the sort called "*Pome riall*."

Thomas Goldwell, the writer of this Letter, was chosen Prior of Christ Church Canterbury, in 1517, and he continued in the government of the House till 1549; the year in which the Priory was dissolved. In the 26th Hen. VIII., 1535, he, with sixty-eight others, on Sept. 12th signed the Act of Succession and Supremacy.<sup>a</sup>

On a new foundation of the Church, when a Dean and twelve prebendaries were placed in the room of the Prior and Convent, he was offered one of the Canonries, which, Hasted says, he seems to have refused, since he was allowed to retire from his office with a pension of £80 per annum. He is presumed to have died before 1553, as his name does not appear in the Exchequer return of pensions to members of religious houses then still payable.

Goldwell was a little compromised in the affair of Elizabeth Barton, as we learn from a letter of his to Cromwell, preserved in the Cottonian MS. Cleopatra E. iv. fol. 79. He probably owed his escape at that time to the favour shown to him by Cromwell.

The "*Pome riall*," upon the most diligent inquiry, appears to be no longer known in Kent; but Mr. Masters of Canterbury assures the editor that he recollects a tree there, so named, forty years ago, in a garden adjoining to his father's.

From the name, it might be taken for a French apple; only that,

<sup>a</sup> Rym. Foed. tom. xix. p. 497.

in the List of Fruits cultivated in 1767 by the Fathers of the Char-  
treuse in Paris, we read, “La ROYALE d’Angleterre est un Pomme  
d’une grosseur extraordinaire, plus longue que ronde ; elle est tendre  
et legere.”<sup>b</sup>

Gerard, A.D. 1597. p. 1274, mentions *Malum regale*, the King of  
Apples.

---

MASTER Crumwell, in the hartiest maner I can I  
commend me unto youre goode Mastership, and like-  
wise thanke you for the great goodenes that I do fynd  
in you toward me and oure Church here, for the  
whiche I am more bound unto you than I am able to  
recompens. The cause of my wrytyng unto you  
nowe is to sertifie you that my mynde was to send  
unto you ayenst this holy fest of Cristmas cōmyng  
som pleasure in wildfoule as I coude a provided for  
you to do you pleasure with all : but so it is that by  
reason of my Lord of Caunterbery’s intronizacōn,  
whiche was the last weke, our swannes and partriches,  
with suche other thyngs, be consumed and spent, so  
that I have nothyng nowe to send unto you but  
onely fruts of the erthe. We have one frute growing  
here with us in Kent, the which is called a *Pome riall*.  
He is called a very goode apull, and goode to drynke  
wyne withall ; wherfore I do nowe send unto you, as  
to my speciall frend, twenty of them by my servaunt  
and yours, John Antony, berer herof, to drynke wyne  
with all this Cristmas, as shall please you most best :

<sup>b</sup> Catalogue des Arbres à Fruits les plus excellens, le plus rares, et le plus  
estimés, qui se cultivent dans les Pepinieres des révérends Pères Chartreux de Paris.  
12mo. Par. 1767.



besechyng you to accept them for a poure token of me, whiche lovith you in his hart, and do dayly pray for you, and will do while I lyve, as the Holy Trinite knowith, who ever preserve and kepe you in helth and long life to his pleasure. From Caunterbary, this present Thursday, the x<sup>th</sup> day of December.

Be your bedman

THOMAS,

*Prior of Crystys Church att Canterbary.*

To the right wurshipfull Master Thomas Crumwell, Councellour to our Souerign Lord the Kyng, this be delyuered.

---



---

LETTER CCXXII.

*John Fisher, Bishop of Rochester, to the Lords of Parliament, in defence of himself, when accused respecting the Visions of the Maid of Kent.*

[MS. COTTON. CLEOP. E. vi. fol. 166. Orig.]

MY LORDES, after my most humblie commendations unto all your good Lordeshippes that sitt in this moost high Courte of Parliamente, I besech yow in like maner to heare and to tendre this my sute, which by necessitie now I am dryven to make unto all your Lordeshippes in writyng, bicause that I maye not, by the reason of my disease and weakenes att thys tyme, be present myself before yow with-

owten perill of destruction of my bodie; as heretofore I have writen to Maister Cromewell, which gave me comferte to obtaine of the Kynge his Grace respite for my absence to then I be recovered. If I might have bene present myselfe I doubtte not but the greate weakenes of my bodie with other menyfold infirmities, wold have moved yow moche rather to have pitie of my cause and matter, whereby I am putt unto this greviouse trooble.

So it is, my good Lordes, that I am enformed of a certayne bill that is putt into this highe Courte against me and other, concernyng the matter of the Nunne of Canterburye; which thyng is to me no litle hevynesse, and most specialle in this pitious condition that I am in. Nevertheles I trust in your honors, wisdomes, and consciences, that ye will not in this highe Courte, suffer any Acte or Condempnation to passe agaynst me to then my cause may be well and duely herd. And therof in my moste humblie wise, I besech all yow my Lordes, in the waye of charitie, and for the love of Christe. And for the meane reason, it maye please yow to consider that I sought not for this womans commynge unto me, nor thought in her any maner of deceatte. She was the parson that by many probable and likely conjectures I than reputed to be right honeste, religieuse, and very good and vertuouse. I verilye supposed that such feaning and craftye compassynge of any gyle or

fraude hadd bene fair from hir. And whatt defaute was this in mee soo to thynke, when I hadde soo meny probable testimonies of hir vertue.

First, the brute of the countree which generallie called hir the Hooly Mayde.

Secounde, hir entresse into religion upon certayn visions which was comonly saide that she hadde.

Thirddde, for the good religion and learning that was thought to be in her goostly father, and in other vertuose and well learned preistes, that then testified of hir holynesse as it was commonly reported.

Finallie, my Lorde of Canterburie that then was, both hir ordinarie, and a man reputed of highe wisdom and learnynge, told me that she hadde meny greate visions. And of him I learned greater thynges then ever I herd of the Nunne herself.

Your wisdomes I dowte nott here seeth playnely that in me ther was no defawte beleve this woman to be honeste, religieuse, and of good credence. For sithen I am bownden by the law of God to beleve the best of every parson unto then the countraye be proved, moch rather I aught so to beleve of this woman, that hadde then so meny probable testimonies for hir goodnes and vertues.

Butt here itt wilbe said, that she told me such wordes as was to the perill of the Prynce, and of the Realme. Surely I am right sorye to make any rehearsal of hir wordes, butt oonly that necessitie see

compelleth me now to doe. The wordes that she told me concernyng the perill of the Kynge his Highnesse was theis. She said that she hadde a Revelation from God that if the Kynge went forth with the purpose that he entended, he showld not be Kynge of Englaunde seven monethes after; and she told me also that she thanne hadde bene with the Kynge, and shewed untill his Grace the same revelation.

Thoughe this were foorgied by hir or by any other, what defawte is in me, that knew noo thyng of that foorgyng. If I hadd gevyn hir any counsaill to the foorgyng of this Revelation, or had hadde any knowleage that it was feaned, I hadde bene worthie greate blame and punysshement. Butt where I nather gave hir any counsaill to this matter, ner knew of any foorgyng or feanyng therof, I truste in your greate wisdomes that ye will not thynke any defawte in me towchyng this poynte. And as I will answere before the Throone of Christ, I knewe not of any malice or evill that was entended by her, or by any other earthly creature unto the Kynge's Highnesse; nather hir wordes did so sounde that by any temporall or worldly power such thyng was entended, but oonly by the power of God; of whome as she than said, she hadde this Revelation to shew unto the Kynge.

Butt here itt will be said, that I shold have shewed the same wordes, unto the Kynge his Highnesse;

verily if I hadde not undoutedly thought, that she hadde shewed the same wordes unto his Grace, my duetie hadde bene soo to have done. But when she hir self, which pretended to have hadde from God this Revelation, hadde shewed the same, I saw noo necessitie why that I shold renewe it agayne unto his Grace. For hir esteemed honestie, qualified, as I said before, with soo meny probable testimonies, affirmyng unto me that she hadde tolde the same unto the Kynge, made me right assuredly to thynke that she hadde soo shewed the same wordes unto his Grace.

And not oonly hir owne saying thus persuaded me, but hir Prioresse wordes confirmed the same; and ther servaundes also reported unto my servaundes that she hadde than bene with the Kynge. And yett besides all theis, I knew it not long after, by some other that soo it was in deade. I thought therfor that it was not for me to rehearse the Nunnes wordes unto the Kynge agayne, when his Grace knew them all readie; and she hirsself hadde told them hym before. And surely dyverse other causes dissuaded me soe to doo, which are not here oppenly to be rehearsed. Nevertheles, when thei shalbe herd, I dowt nott but thei all togeder will clearelie excuse me as concernyng this matter.

My sute therfor unto all yow, myn honorable Lordes, att this tyme, is that noon Acte of condemp-

nation concernyng this matter be sufferde to passe agaynst me in this highe Courte, before that I be herde, or elles some other for me, how that I can declare myself to be giltles herin.

And this I moost humblie besech yow all of your charitable goodneses, and also that if paraventure in the meane tyme ther shalbe thought any negligence in me, for not revelyng of this matter unto the Kynge his Highenesse, ye, for the punysshement therof, which is now past, ordayne no new lawe, but latt me staunde unto the lawes which hath bene heretofore made, unto the which I must and will obeye, besechyng allwaye the Kynge his moost noble Grace, that the same his lawes may be ministered unto me with favor and equitie, and not with the strayttest rigor. Me neadeth not here to advertise your mooste highe wisdomes to loke upp to God, and upon your owne sowles, in ordaynyng such lawes for the punysshement of negligences, or of other deades which are all ready past; nor yet to loke upon your own perilles, which maye happen to yow in lyke cases. For ther sittith not oone Lord here, but the same or other like maye chaunce untill hymself, that now is imputed to me. And therefore eftsoones, I besech all your benigne charities to tendre this my moost humblie sute, as ye wold be tendred if ye were in the same daungior your selves; and this to do for the reverence of Christ, for the discharge of your

owne sowles, and for the honor of this moost highe Courte; and finallie for your own sureties and other, that hereafter shall succede yow. For I verily trust in Allmyghtie God that by the succor of his grace, and your charitable supportacions, I shall soo declare myself, that every noble man that sitteth here shall of good reason be therewith satisfied. Thus our Lorde have yow all, and this moost honorable Courte, in his protection. Amen.

Your moste hummyl petitioner

JOH. ROFFEN.

---

### LETTER CCXXIII.

*Andrew Boorde to Secretary Cromwell from Bourdeaux. Intelligence of "synystrall matters."*

[STAT. PAP. OFF. MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. iv. 120. Orig.]

\* \* \* Wood, in the *Athenæ Oxonienses*, has furnished a large portion of the materials at present known for a *Life of the eccentric Andrew Boorde*. He says that Boorde was born at Pevensy, in Sussex; but Hearne corrects him, and says it was at Bounds-Hill in that county. Whether he was really bred at Winchester School seems doubtful. It is more certain that he was of Oxford, which he left without a degree, and entered himself a brother of the Carthusian Order at the Charter-House in London, where continuing till he was weary of the severity of his order, he left it, and for a time returned to the study of Physic in his old University. Soon after, having determined upon rambling, he travelled through most parts of Europe, and even into Africa; and on his return settled at Winchester, where he practised as a physician, and is said, though upon what authority does not appear, to have been consulted in that capacity by King Henry VIII. In 1541 he was living at Montpellier in

France, where he is supposed to have taken the degree of Doctor in Physic, in which he was afterwards incorporated at Oxford. He subsequently lived at Pevensey, and again at Winchester, where, as in other places, it is said to have been his custom to drink water three days in the week; to wear constantly a shirt of hair; and every night to hang his shroud and burial-sheet at his bed's feet, as if he had continued a Carthusian. Poynt, Bishop of Winchester, however, and Bale, denounced his moral character; and such severity of discipline, it must be owned, seems hardly reconcilable either with the later events of his life, or with the general tenor of the Letters now before the reader.

Boorde at last became a prisoner in the close ward of the Fleet, from what cause we know not; but he died there in the month of April, 1549. From his Will, dated the 11th, and proved the 25th of that month, he appears to have been possessed of two tenements, at Lynn, in Norfolk, of some tenements at Pevensey, which had been left to him by his brother, and of a house and chattels in and near to Winchester. It is signed by six or seven witnesses, who are designated by no description or addition, but who were probably fellow prisoners.

Hearne says the appellation of "Merry Andrew" had its origin from him.

His printed works were—

1. "A Book of the Introduction of Knowledge," 4to. Lond. 1542, dedicated to the Princess Mary. Reprinted in 1814.

In the seventh chapter of this Work, he speaks of another Book of his which had been lost. The particulars are curious, inasmuch as they relate to the very person to whom this and the four following Letters are addressed. He says, "But concerning my purpose, and for my travelling in, thorow, and round about Europe, which is all Christendom, I dyd wryte a Booke of every regyon, countre, and provynce, shewing the miles, the leagues, and the distaunce from cytie to cytie, and from towne to towne. And the cyties and townes names, with notable thynges withyn the precyncte or a bout the said cities or townes, with many other thynges long to reherse at this tyme, the which boke at Byshop's Waltam, viii myle from Winchester in Hampshire, one Thomas Cromwel had it of me. And because he had mani matters to dyspache for al England, mi boke was loste, the which might at this present tyme have holpen me, and set me forward in this matter." Cromwell was now dead. In the



third Letter subsequent to this he speaks differently. He says, "Also I thank your Mastership for your great kindness that you shewed me at Bishop's Waltham, and that you gave me licence to come to you once a quarter." Boorde was evidently a rattle-headed man, whose acquaintance Lord Cromwell found little occasion for cultivating.

2. "A compendious Regiment or Dietary of Health, made at Mountpyller." Svo. 1542.

Two editions of this work were printed, apparently about the same time, but without date, by Robert Wyer, in 12mo. Copies of both are in the Library of the British Museum. One of these is without a preface; the other has one, "To the precellent and army-potent prynce lorde Thomas duke of Northfolck, Andrew Borde, of Physicke doctour, doth surrender humyle commendacyon.

"For asmuch as it pleased your Grace to send for me (to Syr Robert Drewry, knyght), whiche was the yeare in the whiche lorde Thomas cardynall bishop of York was commanded to go to his see of York, to have my counceyll in Physycke in certayne urgent causes, requyryng to the sauhte of your body; at that tyme I beyng but a yong doctour in my scyence or faculte, durst not presume to mynster any medysone to you without the cownceyle of Mayster Doctour Butte, whiche had a long continuance with you and a great cognysaunce."—Here the Museum volume is imperfect.

3. "The Breviary of Health," 4to. Lond. 1547, which passed through various editions between that time and 1598. A second Part, under the title of "The Extravagants," was first printed in the edition of 1575.

4. "The Princyple of Astronomye." 12mo. Rob. Copland, Lond.

Wood says he wrote "a Book of Prognosticks," and another "Of Urines." "The Merry Tales of the Mad Men of Gotham" are also ascribed to him, as well as "A right pleasant and merry History of the Mylner of Abington, with his Wife and his fair Daughter, and two poor Scholars of Cambridge," printed at London, in quarto, by Richard Jones.

Of the pedantic style which Boorde occasionally assumed the following is not an unamusing specimen, from his "Breviarie of Health:"—

"A Prologue to Pluisitions.

"Egregious doctours and masters of this eximious and archane

Science of Physick, of your Vrbanitie exasperate not yourselves against me for making of this little Volume of Phisicke; considering that my pretence is for an utilitie and a common-wealth.

“Avenzoar sayeth, every Phisition ought to know first learning, and then practise, that is to say, first to have Grammer to understand what he doth read in Latin. Then to have Logick to discusse or diffine by argumentation the truth from the falshoode, and so *é converso*. And then to have a rhetorick or an eloquent tongue, the which should be placable to the hearers of his words. And also to have Geometry, to ponder and waie the dregs or portions the which ought to bee had concerning numeration: but above all things next to Grammer, a Phisition must have surely his Astronomy, to know how, when, and at what time, everye medicine ought to be ministred; and then finally to know Naturall Philosophy, the which consisteth in the knowledge of naturall things. And all these things had, then is a man apt to studie Phisick by speculation. And speculation obtained, then boldly a man may practise Physick.”

---

ACORDYNG to my dewte coacted, I am (causeys consideryd) to geue to yow notycyon of certyn synystrell matters, contrary to o<sup>r</sup> realme of Ynglond, speccially a zenst our most armipotentt, perprudentt, circumspecte, dyscrete, and gracyose Souereyng Lord the Kyng; for sens my departyng from yow I haue perlustratyd Normandy, Frawnce, Gascony, and Leyon, the regions also of Castyle, Biscay, Spayne, paartz of Portugale, and returnyd thorow Arogon, Nouerne, and now am att Burdyose. In the whych partyes I hard of dyuerse credyble persons of the sayd countryes, and also of Rome, Ytale, and Alman, that the Pope, the Emprowre, and all other Crystyn Kyngs with ther peple (the French Kyng except) be sett azenst our Souereyne Lord the Kyng, apou the

which in all the nacyns that I haue trauelled a greatt army and navey ys preparyd, and few frendys Ynglond hath in theys partes of Europe, as Jesus yo<sup>r</sup> lou' knowth, who euer haue yo<sup>r</sup> Master and you with the hole realme vnder hys vyngs of tuyssyon. From Burdyose, the xx. day of June, by the hond of yo<sup>r</sup> seruantt and bedman

ANDREW BOORD.

I humyly and precordyally desyre yo<sup>r</sup> Mastershepp to be good master (as yow euer haue byn) to y<sup>r</sup> faithfull bedmen Master Prior of the Cherter howse of London, and to Master Doctor Horde, Prior of Hynton.<sup>a</sup>

To his venerable master, Master Thomas Cromwell, Secretary to o<sup>r</sup> Souereygne Lord the Kyng, be this Byll d<sup>d</sup>.

---



---

### LETTER CCXXIV.

*Andrew Boorde to Cromwell. The Opinions, particularly of the Foreign Universities, upon the King's divorce. He himself in Catalonia when the Emperor took shipping for Barbary.*

[IBID. iv. 119. Orig.]

\* \* Boorde's mention of being in Catalonia when the Emperor took shipping against Barbarossa, gives the date of 1534 to this Letter.

<sup>a</sup> Edmund Hord was the last Prior of Henton, in Somersetshire, who, March 31, 1540, with nineteen monks, surrendered his House to the King. He received a pension of £44 a-year.

The Postscript is perhaps the most curious part. Boorde not only sends to Cromwell the Seeds of Rhubarb from Barbary, where he says the plant was treasured, but with directions for transplanting the roots when grown, and rearing the Plant, two hundred years at least before the later cultivation of the Plant was known in England.

Collinson, among the Memoranda in his "Hortus Collinsonianus," 8vo. Swansea, 1843, p. 45, says, "True Rhubarb I raised from seed sent me by Professor Segisbeck of Petersburg, in 1742:" by another memorandum it appears that the seeds really came from Tartary, and that four plants were transplanted next year."

---

HONERABLE Syr, after humily salutacyon I certify yow that sens I wrott to yo<sup>r</sup> Mastershipp from Burdyuse, by the servaunt off S<sup>r</sup> John Arundell, in Corwall, I haue byn in dyuerce regyons and Unyuersytes for lerning, and I assure yow the Unyuersites off Orlyance, Pyctauens, Tolosa, Mowntpyller, and the reuerend father off the hed Charterhowse, a famuse clerck, and partt of the Uniuersyte off Parys doth hold with our Souerayne lord the Kyng in his acts, that in so much, att the Vysytacyon off our Lady last past, in Tolosa, in the cheff skole, callyd Petragorysensis, the Kyng of Nauerr and his Qwene beyng presentt, the gretyst articles that any cowld lay agenst our noble Kyng wer disputyd and dyffynynd to the honor of our noble Kyng, as I shall shew yow att my comyng to yow. I was in Cathalonya when the Emprowe tok sheppying in to Barbary the which Emprowe, with all the Kyngs in the Courtes of whom I have byn, be our redoubtyd Kyngs frends and louers; incyppyentt per-

sons doth speke after their lernyng and wytt. Certyffyng your Mastershepp after my laboure I am syk, or els I wold haue come to yow and putt my self fully in to your ordynaunce; as sone as I am any thyng recoueryd I shall be at your comaundmentt in all causes, God succeryng, who euer kepp yow in helth and honor. By yo<sup>r</sup> bedman,

ANDREW BORD, *prest.*

I haue sentt to your Mastershepp the seeds of reuberbe the which came owtt off Barbary. In thos partes ytt ys had for a grett tresure. The seeds be sowne in March thyn, and when they be rootyd they must be takyn vpp and sett euery one off them a foote or more from another, and well watred, &c.

To the ryght honerable Esquyre, Master  
Thomas Cromell, hygh Secretary to  
our Souereyne Lord the Kyng and  
Mast<sup>r</sup> of Rolls, be this Lettres dyrectyd.

---



---

### LETTER CCXXV.

*Andrew Boorde to Secretary Cromwell. His account of his being dispensed of his religion by the Prior of the Charter House.*

[IBID. 123.]

AFTER humyle salutacyon w<sup>h</sup> dew reuerence. Accordyng to my promyse, by my letters maade att Burdyose, and also att London this presentt month dyrectyd to yo<sup>r</sup> Mastershepp, I, Andrew Boorde, somtyme monk of the Charterhowse of Lon-

don, am come to yo<sup>r</sup> Mastershepp commynttyng me fully in to Goddis hands, and yo<sup>rs</sup> to do with me what yow wyll. As I wrott to your Mastershepp, I browth Letters from by zend see, but I haue nott, nor wyll nott, delyuer them vnto the tyme yow haue seen them: and knowing the ouer plus of my mynd, I haue suffycyentt record that the Prior off Charterhowse off London last beyng, off hys owne meere mocyon gaue me lycence to departe from the relygion, wheruppon I wentt ouer see to skole, and now I dyd come home by the grawnte Charterhowse where y was dyspensyd of the relygion in the Prior Batmansons days. Att the sayd Howse in thi renewyng that lycence I browth a letter, yow to do with me and ytt what you wyll, for I wyll hyd no thyng from yow, be ytt with me or agenst me. I was also xv. zeres passyd dyspensyd with the relygion by the byschepp of Romes bulls to be suffrygan off Chychester, the which I neuer dyd excute the auctore. Zett all this nott withstondyng I submytt my selff to yow, and yff yow wyll haue me to that relygion I shall do as well as can, God succeryng; who euer keppe your Mastershepp in prosperouse helth and honer.

By yo<sup>r</sup> beman, the sayd

ANDREW, prenomynatyd.

Suo honorifico Magistro Thomæ Cromell  
armigero, summo Secretario Humanis-  
simo nostro Regi Henrico octauo, Ma-  
gistroque Rotulorum dignissimo, hæ  
Litterulæ sint tradendæ.

## LETTER CCXXVI.

*Andrew Boorde to Cromwell, from Glasgow, where he was studying Physic. His opinion of the Scots.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. iv. 121. Orig.]

AFTER humly salutacyon with dew reuerence, I certifye your Mastershepp that I am now in Skotland, in a lytle Vnyuersyte or study, namyd Glasco, wher I study and practyse Physyk, as I haue done in dyuerce regyons and prouinces, for the sustentacyon off my lyuyng; assewryng yow that in the partes that I am yn, the Kyngs Grace hath many ze and in maner all maner of persons (exceppt some skolasty-call men) that be hys aduersarys, and spekyth perlyus wordes. I resortt to the Skotysh Kyngs howse, and to the Erle of Aryn, namyd Hamylton, and to the lord Evyndale, namyd Stuerd, and to many lords and lards, as well spyrytuall as temporall; and truly I know ther mynds, for thei takyth me for a Skotysh mans sone, for I name my selff Karre, and so the Karres kallyth me cosyn, thorow the which I am in the more fauer. Shortly to conclude, trust yow no Skott, for they wyll yowse flatteryng wordes, and all is falholde. I suppose veryly that yow have in Ynglond by zend x. thowsand Skotts, and innumerable other alyens, which doth (specyally the Skotts) much harme to the Kyngs leege men thorowh

ther ewyll wordes ; for as I wentt thorow Ynglond I mett and was in company off many rurall felows, Englishmen, that loue nott our gracyose Kyng ; wold to Jesu that some war ponysshed to geue other example ; wolde to Jesu also that yow hade never an alyon in your realme, specially Skotts, for I neuer knew alyon goode to Ynglonde, exceptt thei knew profytt and lucre shold to them, &c. In all the partes of Crystyndom that I have trawyllyd in, I know nott v. Englyshmen inhabytors, exceptt only skolers for lernyng. I pray to Jesu that alyons in Ynglond do no more harme to Ynglonde. Yff I myght do Ynglond any seruyce, speycially to my soeuerne lorde the Kyng and to yow, I wold do ytt to spend and put my lyff in danger and juberdy as far as any man, God be my judge. You haue my hartt, and shalbe sure of me to the vttermust off my poer power, for I am neuer able to mak yow amends ; for when I was in greatt thraldom, both bodyly and goostly, yow, of yowr gentylnes, sett me at liberte and clernes off conscyence. Also I thank your Mastershepp for your grett kyndnes that yow shewde me att Bysshepps Waltam, and that yow gave me lycence to come to yow ons in a qwarther. As sone as I come home I pretende to come to yow to submytt my selff to yow to do with me what yow wyll, for, for lak of wytt, peraduenttur I may in this wrettyng say that shall nott contentt yow ; but God be my Judge



I mene trewly both to my souerynge lord the Kyng, and to yow. When I was keppt in thrawldom in the Charterhowse, and know nother the Kyngs noble acts, nor yow, then stultycyusly thorow synystrall wordes I dyd as many of that Order doth; butt after that I was att lyberte manyfestly, I aperseuyde the ignorance and blyndes that they and I war yn, for I could neuer know no thyng of no maner off matter butt only by them; and they wolde cause me wrett full incyppyently to the Prior of London when he was in the Tower before he was put to exicucion,<sup>a</sup> for the which I trust yowr Mastershepp hath pardonyd me, for God knowth I was keppt in prison straytly, and glad I was to wrett att theyr request; but I wrott nothyng that I thought shold be a genst my Prince, nor yow, nor no other man. I pray God that yow may prouyde a goode prior for that place of London, for truly ther be many wylfull and obstynatt yowng men that stondyth to much in ther owne con-saytt, and wyll not be reformyd, butt playth the chyldryn, and a good Prior wold so serue them lyk chyldryn. News I haue to wrett to yow but I pretende to be with yow shortly, for I am halff very<sup>b</sup> off the baryn contry, as Jesu Cryst knowth, who euer keppe yow in helth and honer. From Leth, a myle

<sup>a</sup> John Houghton, prior of the Carthusians, was hanged and quartered at Tyburn, 27th April, 1535, 27 Hen. VIII., for opposing the King's supremacy.

<sup>b</sup> Weary.

from Edynborowh, the fyrst day of Apryll, by the hand off your poer skoler and seruantt.

ANDREW BOORDE, *preest.*

To the ryght honerable Esquire, Mr.  
Thomas Cromwell, High Secretary  
to the Kyngs Grace.

---



---

LETTER CCXXVII.

*Andrew Boorde to Cromwell, when Lord Privy Seal.  
After his return from Scotland.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. iv. 124. Orig.]

REUERENTLY salutyd with love and fere, I desyre your Lordschepp to contyne my good Lorde as euer yow haue byn; for God be my judge yff I knowe what I myght do that myght be acceptable to yow I wold do ytt; for ther ys no creature lyuyng that y do loue and fere so much as yow, and I haue not in this world no refuge butt only to yow. When I cam to London owtt off Skotland, and that ytt plesyd yow to call me to yow as yow cam rydyng from Westmestre, I had ij. horsys stolyn frome me, and I can call the persons that hath bowght them; butt I can nott recouer my horses althowh they that bowght them dyd neuer toll for them nor neuer bowth them in no markett, but priuely. Also ther be yn London certyn persons thatt owth me in mony and stuff liij<sup>ti</sup>. the which my frends gave me. I do

aske my dewty off them, and they callythe me *apostata* and all to nowght, and sayth they wyll troble me, and doth slawnder me by hynd my bak off thyngs that I shold do xx<sup>ti</sup>. zers agone: and trewly they can nott proue ytt nor I neuer dyd ytt; the matter ys that I shold be conversantt with women. Other matters they lay nott to my charge. I desyer yow to be good lord to me, for I wyll neuer complayne forther then to yow. I thank Jesu Cryst I can lyue althowh I neuer haue peny off ytt. Yff any off your seruaunts cowlde gett ytt I wold geue ytt to them. Your fayghtfull seruantt, Master Watt Thomas, dwellyng in Wrettyll, knowth all the hoole matter, and so doth hys son dwellyng in the Temple. I comytt all to yow, to do with me and ytt what ytt shall plese yow; desyeryng yow to spare my rude wrettyng, for I do presume to wrett to yow on your gentylnes; as God knowth, who euer kepp yow in helth and honer. Frome Cambrydg, the xiiij. day off August, by the hond off yo<sup>r</sup> bedman and seruantt to the vttermost off my poer power.

ANDREW BOORDE, *preest.*

To the ryght honerable Lorde, the  
Lord of the Pryue Seale, be thys  
byll dyrectyd.

---

## LETTER CCXXVIII.

*Andrew Boorde to the Prior of Henton; who wished him to return to his Religion.*

[IBID. MISC. CORRESP. 3 Ser. i. 136. Orig.]

VENERABLE FATHER, precordially I commend me unto you with thanks, &c. I desyre yow to pray for me, and to pray all your Couentt to pray for me, for much confidence I haue in your prayers, and yff I wyst that Master Prior off London wold be good to me, I wold see yow more soner than yow be ware off. I am not able to byd the rugurosyte off your relygyon. Yff I myth be suffryd to do what I myth with outt interrupcyon, I can tell what I had to do; for my hartt ys cum to your relygyon, and I loue ytt, and all the persons ther, as Jesus knoith who euer kepp yow.

Yo<sup>rs</sup> for euer,

A. BORD.

To the ryght venerable father, Prior  
of Hynton, be this bill delyveryd.

---



---

 LETTER CCXXIX.

*John Rastell to Secretary Cromwell; on the preparation of a little Book to be sent forth under the authority of the King's Commission. Some particulars of his own life.*

[IBID. MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. xxxv. 12. Orig.]

\* \* \* This is rather an important Letter, as it gives us a certain insight into the real history of John Rastall, lawyer and printer, the

brother-in-law of Sir Thomas More. "Rastall is sometimes called a lawyer," says Chalmers, "and, besides being a printer, certainly had a considerable hand in composing or compiling some law-books."

The present Letter removes all doubt as to his uniting his profession with his trade; and he particularly alludes to different pieces which he had printed, not included in, nor adverted to, in Herbert's *Typographical Antiquities*.

He says he had decayed the trade of his living; "for wher before that I gate by the Law in pleading in Westminster Hall forty marks a year, that was twenty nobles a term at least, and printed every year two or three hundred ream of paper, which was more yearly profit to me than the gains that I got by the law, I assure you I get not now forty shillings a year by the law; nor I printed not a hundred ream of paper this two year."

He says he was an old man, and looked not to live long: he regarded riches as much as he did chips, save only to have a living to live out of debt. He distinctly ascribes the falling off of his income to his compiling divers books "concerning the furtherance of the King's causes, and oppressing the Pope's usurped authority." Bale describes him as a zealous papist. He became a convert to the reformed Religion, in consequence of a Controversy with John Frith. He died in 1536.

---

PLEASITH it your Maystership to understand that as touchyng my boke which ye delyuered me to be reformyd, I must besech you to gyff me a lityll leyser this x. or xij. days, for the matter is weyghty and requireth good lernyng, wherfor I purpose to corober it with mo auctorytees, and to add many mo thyngs therto, that when I shall bryng it to you agayn it shall be another maner Boke than it was. Also I must desyre you of two petycions, one is, when ye shall shew it to the Kyngs Grace, or to other of hys Counsell, yf ther shalbe found any dowts therin that

I may be herd to repleye therto to satisfye such arguments and reasons as shalbe alegyd to the contrary. My second petycion is, that as I have takyn payn in the drawyng therof, that I may be made priuey to the perfityng therof, when it shalbe sent forth by the auctoryte of the Kyngs Commyssyon. For yf it may be brutyd that it commyth of the Kyngs mynd, and that hys Grace hath studyed the matter, I trust it wyll do as grete good as any lytyll Boke that hath bene yet put abrode. And when it shalbe so put in executōn, me thinkith it wold do verey well that there shuld be x. or xij. M<sup>t</sup> of those boks of this charge printyd and gyffyn in to euery shyre of Englund, sparklyd abrode among the people, which may be done under the cost of C<sup>i</sup>.

Also I must besech you to be content that I may move you now of another matter touchyng my selff.

Yt is not unknowen unto you that I have spend my tyme and gyffyn my bysynes principally this iiij. or v. yers in compylyng dyvers boks concernyng the fortherauns of the Kyngs causis and oppressing of the Popes usurpyd auctorite, and therby gretly hyn-dered myn own bysynes, that, as I shall answer afore God, I am the wors by it by a C<sup>i</sup>. and above. And beside that, I have decayd the trade of my lyffyn; ffor where before that I gate by the law in pledyng in Westm' Hall xl. marks a yere, that was xx. nobles a terme at the lest, and printyd euery yere ii. or iiijC.

reame of papyr, which was more yerely profet to me than the gaynys that I gate by the law, I assure you I get not now xl<sup>s</sup>. a yere by the law: nor I printyd not a C. reame of papyr this ij. yere. Therefore Syr, yf it please you to consider, I have longyd and leynyd unto your Maystership specyally before any other of the Kyngs Counsell thys iiij. or v. yers, and though I have not done unto you so good servyce and pleasure as other men have done, yet I have done it wyth as good a mynd and wyll as some other which make more of them selffs than I do: and I purpose yet styll to contynue my hert and good mynd unto you with all the wit and power that I have, as long as I see that ye cleve to Gods causis and the Kyngs so surely and truly as it apperith that ye do. Syr, I am an old man, I loke not to lyff long, and I regard ryches as much as I do chypps, save only to have a lyffynge to lyff out of det; and I care as mych for worldly honor as I care for the fleyng of a fethyr in the wynd. But I desyre most so to spend my tyme to do somewhat for the commyn welth, as God be my Juge. Wherefore this I hertely now besече you. Yf it please the Kyngs Grace that this boke of thys charge shalbe set forth, or any part therof, and also imprintyd accordyng as I before here have shewd, that I may have the printyng therof; it is but for a penyworth work a peny, for I shall peradventure in the printyng therof remember some

poyns to be amended with counsell which a nother printer, that hath not studyed it, shall not so sone fynd. Also, yf it lyke you, I have devysyd certeyn prayers in English to be put in Primers of dyuers sorts of small prise, wherof some of them be im-  
 printyd all redy in a lytyl Primer which I did send unto the Court, which be to bryng the people which rede them from the beleue of the Popes neughty doctrine; for I do consyder that the most part of the people be loth to bye any such boke; and yet yf they be gyffyn to them they wyll skantly rede them. Therfor when the matter in Englyssh is put in Primers, which they use to bryng with them to the Church, they shalbe in a maner compellyd to rede them. Therefore, yf the Kyngs Grace wold do the cost to print iiii. or v. M<sup>t</sup>., and to gyff them a mong the people, which wold not cost above C<sup>i</sup>., it wold torn the mynds of the people and bryng them to the ryght beleue; and do as much good as the prechyngs do. Therefore, I besech you let me know your mynd and pleasure in all these premyssis, when it shall please you to send for me; and I shall indevor my selff to the best of my power for the accomplishment of any thyng that ye shall command me to do by Godds grace, who ever preserve you.

Yo<sup>r</sup> verey true seruaunt and louer

JOH<sup>ES</sup> RASTELL.

Unto the ryght honorable Maist<sup>r</sup> Cromwell,  
 Chefe Secretary to the Kyngs Grace.



## LETTER CCXXX.

*Richard, Abbot of Leicester, to Cromwell, with Forty Pounds.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xxii. 539. Orig.]

\* \* Richard Pexal became Abbot of St. Mary Leicester March 3rd, 1509. He occurs in 1533.

The Abbey was called ordinarily St. Mary de Pré or de Pratis, near Leicester: founded by Robert de Bossu, Earl of Leicester in 1143.

---

RIGHT honorable Sir, I humbly recomende me unto your Maistership with my daily prear for your goodnes shewed to me, beseching you in the way of charite of your good contynuans in the same. And where as I have been enformed it shulde be your plesure that I shulde sende fourty pounds to your Maistership, by the whiche you mought the soner stey myn aduersite and troble, whiche is deyly wrought a yence me for myn offices. The sayd fourty pounds I have send you by this beyrer, humbly besechyng your Maistership to use it as you shall think best for my quietnes in Crist, and that I may have of the Kings Grace or of your Maistership a pro-teccion that myn ordinary have no suche stroke in my howse as he hath had to the disordre of me and myn, and you shall be loked vpon therfore at your own pleasure; and I shall as I am erst bownden deyly prey for your Maisterschip, whome our Lord God have in his blessyd kepyng with prosperus long

lyfe and encrease of honour. At Leycester Abbey,  
the ix. day of July, by yo<sup>r</sup> dayly beydeman

RICHARD *th'Abbot of the same.*

To the right honourable Maist<sup>r</sup> Crumwell,  
the Kyngs Counsaillor.

---

LETTER CCXXXI.

*Archbishop Crammer to a friend then upon an Embassy  
abroad, detailing the story of the Holy Maid of  
Kent.*

[MS. HARL. 6148. fol. 40.]

MASTER ARCHEDEKYN in my right hartie wise I  
commende me vnto you. Theis be to assertayne  
you of such newis as be here nowe in fame amonges  
vs in Englande. And firste, ye shall understande  
that att Canterburye, within my Dioces, abowte viij.  
yers paste, ther was wrowght a great myracle in a  
mayde by the power of God and our Lady, named  
our Lady of Courte up stret, by reason of the whiche  
myracle ther is stablyshed a greate Pilgrymage, and  
ever syns many devoute people hath sowghte to that  
devout forsaid Lady of Curte of strett. The myracle  
was this. The mayde was taken with a grevous and  
continuell sykenes and in duryng her said sykenes she  
hadd dyuers and many transes, spekyng of many high  
and godly thyngs, tellyng also wonderously by the  
power of the Holy Goste (as it was thowghte) thyngs  
done and said in other placeis, wher as nether she

was herself, nor yett harde no reporte therof. She had also in her trances many strange visions and reuelacions, as of Heven, Hell, and Purgatorye, and of the state of certeyne sowles departed, and amonges all other visions, one was that [she] shuld be conveyed to our Lady of Courte of strett, where she was promised to be heled of her sykenes, and that Almyghtie God shuld wourke wonders in her. And whan she was browghte theder and layde before the ymage of our Lady, her face was wonderfully disfigured, her tong hangyng owte, and her eyes beyng in a maner plucked owte and layd upon her cheks, and so greatly defored. Than was ther harde a voice spekyng within her belie as it hadd byn in a towne, her lippes not greatly movyng, she all that while contynewyng by the space of iij. howers and more in a traunce, the whiche voice whan it tolde any thyng of the joyes of Heven, it spake so swetlie and so hevenly that every man was ravysshed with the heryng therof; and contrary whan it told any thyng of hell, it spake so horribly and terribly that it put the hearers in a great feare. Yt spake also many thyngs for the confirmation of Pylgrimages and Trentalles, heryng of Masses, and Confession, and many such other thyngs. And after she hadd lyen there a long tyme, she cam̄ to herself agayne, and was perfectly hole, and so this myracle was fynyshed and solemply ronge, and a boke written of all the hole storie therof, and putt

into prynte, which euer syns that tyme hath byn comonly sold and goone abrod amongs all people.

After this myracle doon, she hadd a comāndement from God in a vision (as she said) to professe her self a Nune, and so she was professed, and hath so con-tynewed in a Nunrye at Canterburye called Saincte Sepulceres ever syns. And than she chose a Monke of Christes church, a doctor in diuinitie, to be her goostly father, whose counsell she hath used and evermore folowed in all her doying. And evermore syns, frome tyme to tyme, hath hadd all moste euery weke, or at the fortheste euery fortentyght newe visions and revelacōns, and she hath hadd eften tymes trances and rapt, by reason wherof and also of the great perfectnes that was thoughte to be in her, dyvers and many, aswell great men of the realme as meane men, and many lerned men, but specially dyverse and many religious men, had great confidence in her, and often resorted unto her and comūned with her to th'entent thei myght by her knowe the will of God, and cheifly concernyng the Kynge's mariege, the great heriseis and sysmes within the realme, and the takyng away the liberties of the Church. For in theis iij. poyntes standeth the great nombr of her visions which were so many, that her goostlie father culd scantly write theym in iij. or iiij. qwere of paper. And suerly I thynke that she did marvelously stopp the goyng forward of the Kings marieg, by the reason

of her visions which she said was of Gode, persuad-  
yng theym that cam vnto her how highly God was  
displeased therwith, and what vengeance Almyghtie  
God wold take vpon all the favorers thereof, inso-  
moche that she wrotte lettres to the Pope calling  
upon hym in God's behalf to stoppe and lett the  
said mariege, and to vse his high and heavenly power  
therin as he wold avoyd the great stroke of God  
whiche than hanged redy ouer his hedd if he did  
the contrarie. She had also comūnicacōn with my  
Lorde Cardinall and with my Lorde of Canterbury,  
my predecessour, in the matier, and myn opinion with  
her fayned visions and godly thretnynges she stayed  
theym very muche in the mateir. She had also  
secret knowlege of dyvers other thynges, and than  
she fayned that she hadd knowlege therof from God,  
insomuche that she conceyved lettres and sent theym  
furthe makyng dyuers people beleve that those lettres  
were written in heven, and sent from thens to earthly  
creatures. Nowe abowte Mydsomer laste, I heryng  
of thies matiers sent for this holy Maide to examēn  
her, and frome me she was hadd to Master Cromewell  
to be further examynde there. And nowe she hath  
confessed all, and uttered the very truthe, which is  
this, that she neuer had vision in all her lyff, but all  
that ever she said was fayned of her owne ymagy-  
nacōn, only to satisfie the myndes of theym whiche  
resorted unto her, and to obtayn worldly prayse; by

reason of the whiche her confession many and dyvers both religious men and other be now in troble, forasmoche as thei consented to her myschevous and fayned visions, which conteyned mucche perilous sedition, and also treason, and would not utter it butt rather funder the same to their power. She said that the Kynge shuld not contynew Kyng a moneth after that he were maried, and within vj. monethes after, God would stryke the realme with such a plagge as neuer was seen. And than the Kyng shuld be destroyed. She toke vpon her also to shewe the condition and state of sowles departed, as of my Lorde Cardinall, my late Lorde of Canterburye, with dyuers other. To shewe you the hole storie of all the matier it were to long to write in ij. or iij. lettres, you shall knowe further therof at your comyng home.

As towchyng the Byshopryks that be voyd, ye shall vnderstand that Doctor Salcott the abbott of Hydde, is electe bysshop of Banger, Doctor Lee, the lawer, is electe bisshop of Chestre. Ther is as yett none electe bissop of Elie. You shall knowe at your comyng home who shalbe. The Parliament is not holden this terme, but is proroged to the xv. day of January. The Queenes Grace was browght abowte the xij. or xiiij. daye of Septemb̄r of a Princes. I myself was godfather, the old Duchesse of Northfolke and my Lady Marques Dorset were

godmothers. The Duke of Richmond hath married my Lady Mary, the Duke of Northfolkes daughter. From Lamethe the xx. daye of Decembr. A°. xxv. Reg.

---

### LETTER CCXXXII.

*Richard, late Abbot of Leicester, to Cromwell, respecting the terms upon which he has resigned his Abbacy, and received a pension.*

[STAT. PAP. OFF. MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. xxii. 546. Orig.]

To yowre honorabull Maistershipp, recommendacions in right lowly wise perposyd, and my deily prier. After my bownden dewtie ever consideryd, soo ytt ys that in accomplishment of the Kings most gracios pleisure, and also by yowre advice, I have made resignacion apou a pencion of one C. lib. in trust my successor shulde bere me chargelesse in all causis; and that the said C. lib. shulde come clerely to me, my lorde myn Ordinary hath taxyd my seyde pencion perticulerly to pay to the Kings subsidye xiiij. lib.; and forbicawse ytt ys taxyd by ytt selfe, and nott with the hows, my successor vtterly denyyth to pey for ytt, butt wolde in any wise I shuld pey for ytt my selfe. Wherefore, yf ytt wolde pleyse yowre gudde Maistershipp to be soo gudde as to wright to my seyde successor in that behalfe, I dowe nott butt he will euer pey ytt and exonerate me thereoffe. My ser-

vande, George Dawkyn, certyfyed me that yowre Maisterschip ever seyed the C. lib, shulde clerely com without any resolucions or charges otherwise. Yf I be constreynyd to pey ytt, ytt shalbe moche to my peyne as God knowyth, whoo encrease yowre honor to his pleyasure. Att Leic. Monastery, the xix. day of Aprill. Yowre beedman,

RICHARD, late Abbott of the same.

To the right honerabull and my  
singler gudde maister, Mais-  
ter Thomas Crumwell.

---



---

### LETTER CCXXXIII.

*John, Abbot of Leicester, to the Lord Privy Seal, with  
a Present of Cattle.*

[IBID. xxii. 549. *Orig.*]

\* \* John Bouchier occurs Abbot of Leicester in 1534; on Aug. 11th, in which year he, with certain members of his Convent, subscribed to the King's Supremacy. He surrendered his House in 1539. Nichols says, he was one of the last surviving Abbots, having received a general pardon from the Crown, as late as the month of August 1584.<sup>a</sup>

RIGHT honorable and mye most assured good Lord, my due duetye duelye remembred, I, firmlye trustyng yo<sup>r</sup> good Lordshippe to be merye, most humblye desyre yo<sup>r</sup> good Lordshippe to haue in knowledge that I yo<sup>r</sup> fast oratour, haue sent you a brase of fatt oxen, and a score of fatt wethers; the whiche I do not send for a sufficient present, your honour and

<sup>a</sup> Nichols, *Hist. Leic.* vol. ii. Pt. ii. p. 275.



honorable benevolence towards me considered, but for a declaration of mye harte assuredlye lincked to your good Lordshippe. O that God wold revele the secreeye of mye harte to your prudent wisdom, that you myght see mye prone and redye mynde to do you other service or pleasure worthye acceptation if it war in me ; for surelye mye harte suffysethe myen insufficient pour, not doubtyng therfor your honorable humanitye to accept mye hartye harte, do hartelye desyre to continue your benevolent goodnes towards me and my pour house, and so do commende your good Lordshipps prosperous continuaunce to the blessed tuition of Almightye God. Scrybled the vj. daye of Maye bye. Your good Lordschypps prest and bedisman,

JOHN, *Abbot of Leic.*

To the ryght honorable and my most  
assured good lord, mye Lord of  
the Kyng his Pryvey Seale.

---



---

LETTER CCXXXIV.

*John, Abbot of Leicester, to Cromwell, on his payments to his predecessor in office.*

[IBID. 547. *Orig.*]

MOST wurschippfull and mie most assured good Maister, mie dewtye most humblye remembred, pleasithe it your good Masterchipe to undrestand that I, according to mie promisse, have labored for the good wills of mie brotherne to sealing of Yngwordsbye

ferme for M<sup>r</sup> Richard:<sup>a</sup> thei continuallie with stubborne and wilfull opinions boldlie denythe it. Now I, percyvyng noo remedie, noo hope, at their hands, but that thei will still dwell in their wilfull opinions, nothing regarding your Maisterschips pleasure therin, have takyn from them all theyr keys to the Co<sup>m</sup>en Seale; soo that now if it be your pleasur that I schall seale it and send it vpe to your good M<sup>r</sup>shipp, withoutht their consents, and that you will bare me harmeles agaynst their complaynts, I will send it, God willyng, for y will never goo from mie promise during this mie lief. Wher as your Maisterschip hathe writin to me of late, marveling that I woold, agaynste equite and conscience, compell mye predecessour to pai his portion to the Kyng at the Collection, I never went abought it: for it is not in me to mak him to pai it, nother to ease him yn it: I have nothing to doo in it: it is a mater of the bishops doing: the bischope mai ease him if he will, but I cannot, except it be your Maisterschips pleasur that I schoold pai for him, which I am not able to doo. I am bye my House a thousand pound in debt. I must pai thes debts: I must yearlye pai to the Kyng his Highnes, for my restitution, a hundrethe pounds thes iiij. years: I must pai yearlye a hundrethe pounds to my predecessour: and xliij.<sup>ti</sup> to collectours yearlye for the Kyng. I must pay wages to CC.

<sup>a</sup> Cromwell's nephew.

persons in my House, and fynd them meat and drinck. Alas! Sir, what a great thing is this for me to doo, and to pai my predecessours dewes also. He is but oon man, and kepithe but on man and on boye about him, and is ought of debt: he hathe a hundrethe pound yearlye. Besids that I fynd hym wod and cole, all implements to his house: I fynd hym horses, with all things apperteynyng to them: I have loved him, cherished hym, and mad of him as never did man in Leycestr' of another: I never had good dische but he had part: I never had thing to his pleasur but that I gaue it him: every dai I went to his loging to comfort him: that thing that I could dyvyse to his comfort I all ways dyd: and it vn-naturallye, and that pryvylye, I makyng much of him according to my old vsage, hath complayned to your Maisterschip apon me, for that whiche lyythe not in me to helpe. Your M<sup>r</sup>shipps lettr willyth me to seale his yndenture. I sealyd it the third dai after myen enstallation, w<sup>ch</sup> endentur his own counceill had newlye dyvysed befor my cōmyng. Herfor I humblye desyr your good M<sup>r</sup>schip to be mie god M<sup>r</sup> as you haue tofor tyme ben and to considr myen extreme and intolerable charges. Thus Jesu haue your god M<sup>r</sup>schip in his tuition with much encrease of helth and honour, by your prest,

JOHN, *Abbot of Leycestr.*

To the most worschippfull and mie singular  
good M<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Crumwell, deliuer this.

## LETTER CCXXXV.

*Edward Lee, Archbishop of York, to Henry VIII., upon the charge made against him that he had neglected to publish the King's supremacy, as well as the abolition of the Pope's authority in his Diocese.*

[MS. COTTON. CLEOP. E. VI. fol. 236.]

\* \* \* The King, since the Reformation has been recognised by law, particularly by the Statutes of 26 Hen. VIII. c. 1, and 1 Eliz. c. 1, to be the supreme governor of the Church of England; by which, whether any new powers were assumed, or ancient rights only asserted, has been long disputed, but left without decision.

How tremblingly alive both Henry and Elizabeth were to the maintenance of this Supremacy was shown, by the one in acts of vindictive cruelty, not only to those who denied, but to the clergy, from the highest to the lowest, who neglected, or who even forgot to enforce it in their discourses: by the other, in the rude and jealous treatment of her bishops. Elizabeth seems never to have forgotten how few of the hierarchy attended her Coronation.

---

PLEASE it youre Highnes to undrestonde that the viij<sup>th</sup> daye of June, I received by th'ands of Sr. Fran-  
cise Bygott, youre moste honorable lettres, by tenor wherof I perceive, that youre Highnes is enformed and so dothe take it, that wher as the same youre Highnes, as well by convocations of your clergies of bothe Provinces, as by y<sup>r</sup> highe Courte of Parli-  
ament, is declared the Supreme Hed in yerthe of the Church of Englonde; and also by the cler-  
gie of the saide Convocations, it is avowed, that the Bisshope of Rome, by Gods lawe, hathe no

more jurisdiction w<sup>th</sup> in this realme than anie oodre foreyne bisshoppe; and therefore ordre taken by youre highe Courte of Parliament, by the consent of the Lords spirituall and temporall, and the Cōmens in the same assembled, as well for the unitynge and knittenge of youre sayde stile and title of Supreme Hed to youre imperiall crowne, as for th'abolishment of the saide bisshoppe of Romes autoritie and jurisdiction; yet I neverthesse, nodre remembringe my consent given to the same, by my subscription and profession signed w<sup>t</sup> my hande, and sealed w<sup>t</sup> my seale, have not doone my dewe endevoiment to teache the same, ne cawse to bee tawght w<sup>in</sup> my diocese and Province, so that the forsaide truethes myght bee imprinted and roted in the harts of the ignoraunte people, your Highnes subgietts. Wherefore youre Highnes cōmaundeth me, not onlie to preache the forsaide things in my parson, and also to cōmawnde oodre to preache the same, but also to give cōmawndement in youre Highnes name, to all maner of prelats and eccliasticall persons w<sup>in</sup> my diocese and Province, to declare and cawse to be declared everie Sondaye, and therew<sup>t</sup> to open to the people youre Highnes juste and raysonable cawss, mouenge the same to refuse and to exclude ouzt of youre realme all the jurisdiction and autoritie of the saide bisshoppe of Rome. And ferthremore youre Highnes cōmawndethe me to cawse all collects and

places of the massebooke wher anie mention is made of the saide Bisshoppe of Rome to bee rased ouzt, and nodre the sayde collects, ne anye oodre thinge wherbie the saide Bisshoppes autoritie is magnified, to bee had anie more in vse, but to bee vtterlie suppressed w<sup>t</sup> silence: and besids this, your Highnes in the same youre most honorable Lettres gevethe ordre for scolemaisters, howe they shall instill and inculke the forsaid truethes in to the harts of theyre disciples, to th'entente, that so beeinge enplanted and roted in tendre aige, they may so allwaies continewe.

In moste humble maner prostrate, I beseche youre Highnes to take in good parte my answer. I trust your Highnes is not unremembred, that aboute this tyme the last yere, anonne afre my retorne from youre Highnes, my Lorde of Canterburie by youre comāwndement sent to me a booke, wherin was an ordre for preachinge, and in the same, forme diuided as well for preachers as curatts for the beads, in whiche forme, youre Highnes style and title of Supreme Hedde is mentioned; and ferthre in the same booke, your Highnes hath given comawndement, that every preacher sholde afore Easter last paste, oones in solempne audience declare the vsurped jurisdiction w<sup>t</sup> in this realme of the Bisshope of Rome, and youre Highnes juste causes to decline from the same, and also to open and declare suche

thinge as myght avowe and justifie youre Highnes refusall of mariage w<sup>t</sup> the Princesse doager, and lawfull contracte of newe w<sup>t</sup> youre moste deere wief Qweene Anne; and in the same an ordre also geven for the suppression of the generall sentence. Afre the recepte of wiche booke, the Sondaye nexte folowinge, whiche was than the seconde Sondaye afre Trinitie Sondaye, I went from Cawod to Yorke, and ther in my owne parson, declared as well your Highnes cawse toochinge the matrimonie, as also youre refusall of the Popes jurisdiction, furnishinge bothe so at lengthe, that I trust that no thinge that needed to bee opened and spoken, was left unspoken. And to th'entent, that I wolde have the thinge the more spred abrode, I forthw<sup>t</sup> upon the recepte of the forsaide booke, sent to Yorke to publishe ther, that I wolde bee ther Sondaye next folowinge, and cawsed the churches to make an eende of theyre service, in suche tyme, as everie man myght have oportunitie to bee at the Sermon, and speciallie required the Mayor and his brederne, and youre faithefull chapeleigne and servants, M<sup>r</sup>. Magnus, and S<sup>r</sup>. George Lawson to bee ther; and there and than afore a greate multitude, and as it is to be supposed in that multitude werr a greate nowmbre of sondry parts of the contree wiche never lack in that citie, it may bee thowght ther was the greater nowmbre, bicause it was noysed that I sholde preache, takenge

occasion of thees words in the gospell of that daye, *Uxorem duxi, ideo non possum venire*. I so vttered, explained, declared, and opened bothe the forsaide maters, and the injuries doon to youre Highnes by the Bisshoppe of Rome, Clement, that youre saide chapeleigne and servants, M<sup>r</sup>. Magnus, and S<sup>r</sup>. George Lawson, thought that the audience was satisfied. Thees ij. bee my witnesses heerin, w<sup>t</sup> a verie greate multitude besids them, that I nothings fayne heerin. As for your Highnes title of Supreme Hed, I tooched not than, forsomutche, as no ordre was geven than, but onlie to make mention therof in the prayors; and it is well knowne to all that have herde me preache ever sins my firste comynge in to my diocese, that for more speede of tyme, and more vtterance of mater, I never have made prayours in anie sermond, but proceded forward w<sup>t</sup> ouzt stoppe, ne have anie thinge or not mutche rehersed in Laten, but in Englishe it in cowrse, for the same purpose. Also opon the recepte of the same booke, furthwith I comāunded my officers and oodre that coulde write to make ouzt a great nowmber of the said books, and cawse to bee delivered to everie preacher w<sup>t</sup>in my dyocese a hole booke, chargenge them to doo accordinge to the instruction therof, and generallie to everie curate a booke compriseinge as mutche as tooched theyre charge, and if he werr a preacher, he had the hole. And I assure youre Highnes, I have not yet herde,



but that everie oone of the saide curats, folowethe theyre books in everie poynte, and speciallic praye for youre Highnes as chief Hedde of the Church, and all oodre things observed in the same, and yet I have doone my diligence to herken and knowe, if it werr oodrewiese. And I doo not knowe but all the preachers have doone theyre duetie, and to the great nowmbre of them I spake myselfe, and deliverid them books, and charged them. And ferther I charged all curatts and oodre, that they sholde suffre no man to preache in theyr chirches, to th'entent that all that wolde preche sholde bee constrayned to come to me, that I myght deliver them the forsaid instructions. And never yet anie had licence of me to preache but he had suche a booke delivered hym. To everie howse of Fryers and oodre religious hows, wher anie preachers werr, I gave books, and likewise to all that I knewe or coulde lerne to bee w<sup>t</sup> in my dyocese, w<sup>t</sup> charge that they sholde folowe the booke. Whan anie religiouse men came to me for counsell, I tolde them what I had doone, and gave them counsell to doo the same. Of divers sorts have come to me, bothe Observants and Cartusians, and oodre.

Opon good Fridaye last past, I charged the treasurer of Yorke, that he sholde leave ouzt the colett *Pro Papa*, lykewies I charged the Deacon that songe the hymne "*Exultet Angelica*" in the halowinge of the Paschall, that he sholde leave ouzt mention therein

made *de Papa*. The tructhe of all thees things may bee examined and knowne, if it shall so please youre Highnes. By wiche it shall appeer, I trust, that I ame not in suche blame as youre Highnes imputethe to me; enformed by them padventure, that bee nott my frends. Your Highnes somewhat knowethe me. I have beene allwayes open and playne, and hidreto I dare avowe I never deceived you, nor herafter shall in anye thinge that I take vpon me, as my lernynge and conscience woll serve. And nowe afre the receipte of your most honorable Lettres by S<sup>r</sup>. Francise Bygott, I forthw<sup>t</sup> cawsed Lettres to bee made to my Lordes of Duresme and Carlisle, and to all Archideacons, geveng to them on your Highnes behalfe streight comāndement, to folowe truelie and syncerlie th'efecte of suche comāwndments as yo<sup>r</sup> Highnes hathe given me in youre most honorable Lettres, and have charged all Archideacons to see that all things according to the teno<sup>r</sup> of youre said most honorable comāwndement bee doone w<sup>t</sup> ouzt delaye, and have charged them to deliver books to all curats and oodre of th'olde instructions, putting to them all that is nowe encreased in thees youre Highnes last most honorable Lettres, so that I trust, all things shall bee doone accordinge to youre Highnes comāwndement, w<sup>t</sup> all speede, efficacie, and diligence, wherunto I shall herken. And for my parte, I have on Sunday last paste wiche nexte folowed the receipte of yo<sup>r</sup>

Highnes most honorable Lettres declared all things comprised in the same, so that I trust, the audience was satisfied. I cawsed the Citie to bee warned afore, and diverse of the contree werr present, and youre faythfull chapeleigne and servants Mr. Magnus and S<sup>r</sup>. George Lawson, I speciallie required to bee ther, as in deede they werr, and can reaporthe what they thinke therof. Ther werr also present th'abbott of Saincte Maries of Yorke, the Treasurer of Yorke, S<sup>r</sup>. Francise Bygott; thees werr there, youre servants and chapeleignes and many oodre. I truste youre Highnes shall never fynde in me, but that I promyse I shall fulfill, and all things doo w<sup>t</sup> good harte that I maye doo at youre Highnes comāndement, God not offended. And most humblie prostrate I besече youre Highnes to bee so graciouse good lord, not to beleve any complaynts of me, afore yow have herde my answer.

The tyme is nowe suche, that some men thinke, they doo highe sacrifice, whan they may bringe in to youre highnes displeas<sup>r</sup> suche a poore preest, as I ame; but I trust in oure Lorde, that youre Highnes dothe not so take it, and that oure Lorde woll continewe your Highnes gracious mynde towards youre poore preests and chapeleignes, and that he shall sende to them that cawsesse provoke the grevouse displeas<sup>r</sup> of youre Highnes againste youre saide preests, bettre grace hereaftre. For wiche, and for

the continuall keepinge of your Highnes in his governaunce I shall as I ame most bownd, continuallie praye. From Bisshopsthorpe the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of June, 1535.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Highnes most humble prest and beadman

EDOUARDE EBOR.

---



---

LETTER CCXXXVI.

*Depositions taken before Sir Walter Stonor at Watlington, in Oxfordshire, of invectives uttered against Queen Anne Boleyn.*

[STAT. PAP. OFF. MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. xl. 630. Orig.]

The sayng of John Dawson, of Watlyngton, in the Countie of Oxon, examyned by Sir Walter Stonor, Knyght, the xiiij<sup>th</sup> day of June, in the xxvj<sup>th</sup> yere of the reign of our Sovereign Lord, King Henry the viij<sup>th</sup>.

The said John Dawson saithe that of Fryday, beyng the xij<sup>th</sup> day of June, in the yere above wrytten, oon Johane Hammulden, wyff unto Water Hammulden, of Watlyngton afore said, in the presens of the said John Dawson, Willm. Goode, constable of the said Town of Watlyngton, Thomas Dawson, and John Awodd, said that she was sent for to oon Burgyns wyff, in Watlyngton, when she was in labor with chylde, which was abowte Whittson-

tyde was a twelvemonth. And the said Burgyns wyff said to the said Johane Hammulden that for her honeste and her connyng that she hadd, she myght be mydwyff vnto the Quene of Inglond yf hitt were Quene Kateryn; and yf hitt wer Quene Anne she was to goode to be her mydwyff, for she was a hoore and a herlott of her lyvyng. And the said John Dawson and Willm. Goode broght the said Johane Hammulden before Sir Walter Stonore Knyght, and the said Burgyns wyff also, and there the said Johane Hammulden confessyd before the said Sir Walter Stonor Knyght, Thomas Coke Esquyer, Wiltm. Edmunds, gentylman, steward of the Towne of Reddyng, that the said Burgyns wyff spake the same words, saying ferther that apou her faythe she wolde never have uttryd the words had not the said Burgyns wyff said uppon a tyme that she wolde burne the said Johane Hammulden taye, and doo her other displeasure.

Item, the said Burgyns wyff upon her examynacyon denyith that ever she spake any suche words, butt she saith that there is oon Dollfyns wyff that said abowte Midsomer last past, in the xxv<sup>th</sup>. yere of the reign of our Sovereign Lord the Kyngs Grace that hitt was never mery in Inglond sythyns there was iij. Quenes in hitt. And then the said Johane Hammulden sayd there wolde be ffewer shortly, which words the said Johane Hammulden denyith. Also, there is no reycorde of neyther of their say-

ings; but what your pleasure is to be doone with theym, I pray you that hitt may be known for they remayne in the Constables warde.

To the ryght worschypfull Maister  
 Thomas Cromwell, Esquyer, Se-  
 cretere to the Kynges Hyghtnes,  
 thys be delyuered.

---

### LETTER CCXXXVII.

*Thomas, Abbot of Michelney to Cromwell, respecting  
 the payment of Money to him for his services.*

[IBIB. xxix. 156. Orig.]

\* \* Thomas Yve was the last abbot of Michelney, who, with Richard Coscob, prior, John Montacue, and eight others, subscribed to the King's supremacy, July 2, 1534, 26 Hen. VIII.; and afterwards to the surrender of their House, Jan. 3, 1538.

---

MOST humble recōmendacōns with all hartely thanks for your manyfold goodnesse towards me at all tymys. Advertysyng the same that I have receuyd your mynde by M<sup>r</sup>. Doctor Lee, concernyng forty pownds by Sargeante Thornton promysyd to your Master schyppe yn parte of recompens of your paynys taken for me. Trewly, and by the faythe of an honest man, I payyd to hym on C<sup>ti</sup>. for your use onely, whoo axyd noo lesse of me for your paynys; where apon I dyd sende for the executor to fore M<sup>r</sup> Doctor, and he confessyd the resayte of the money, affyrmyng that hytt ys payyd to your Master schyppe.

Wherefore, I most hartely besече you of your gentillesse to schewe to this berer, M<sup>r</sup> Cuffe, your mynde there yn, and of the receyte of the sayde money, so that apou your further certyfycate I maye by yo<sup>r</sup> good helpe optayne the sayd money. And as concernynge your fee whiche I persayue by M<sup>r</sup> Doctor that M<sup>r</sup> Sargeante Thornton dyd promyse, I never dyd knowe thereof, butt supposyd yo<sup>r</sup> Master-shippe to have byn contentyd with the sayde sum. All behytt I am contentyd to gyve you a fee, besechyng you for a tyme to take hytt yn good worthe. This berer knoweythe as it stonydthe with me. And thus the Holy Trynyte preserve you. At Mochelney, the xv<sup>th</sup> daye of June, by your owne to the moste of hys power and dayely orator,

THOMAS, *Abbott.*

To the right worschipfull Master  
Cromewell, this be delyuered  
with spede.

---

### LETTER CCXXXVIII.

*John, Bishop of Lincoln, to Secretary Cromwell; relating to his setting forth of the King's title as Supreme Head, throughout his diocese.*

[COTTON. MS. CLEOP. E. VI. fol. 260 b. *Orig.*]

RIGHT worshipfull Master Secretary, my duty remembred vnto your good Mastershippe, with my humble thanks for all your goodnes towards me, and

in all my causes ever shewed. Pleasith itt the same to undrestand that I have, accordyng as I am bounden, and as the King his Grace commaundement was by his Lettres, sence the receyte of the same, sett forthe and caused to be declared thurghoute my Dioces hys tyle, dignite, and style of Supreme Hede in erthe immediately undre God, of the Chirche of England, and shall soo contynue. And, forasmoeche as the last Lettre of declaracōn in Englishe whiche your Mastershippe sent unto me laste, must goo in to soo many severall places within my Dioces, that all the clerks I have ar nott hable to wryte them in long processe of tyme, I have caused twoo thousand of the same to be putt in prynte for the spedy and good setting forward therof, and have sent unto you a Paper of the same: beseching you I may have knowlege of your pleasure by this berer, my servaunt, wheddre itt be your pleasure I shall undre this forme in prynte, send forthe the same or nott. And your pleasure knowen, itt shalnott be long in doying, God willing. Over this I have in meane tyme sent forthe in dyverse parts of every shire within my Dioces the same in wryting, as many as all my clerks kowde in the meane season wryte, and ar doying styll. Thus the Holy Gooste preserve yo<sup>r</sup> good Mastershippe. Wryten at Wooborn, the xxv<sup>th</sup> day of Junij.

Your bedisman and priste,

JOHN LINCOLL.



## LETTER CCXXXIX.

*Edward Lee, Archbishop of York. That he has sent Injunctions to his Clergy to declare the King's Supremacy, and that the Pope has no jurisdiction: but that the want of learned men in his diocese, from poverty of the benefices, renders him unable to carry out the King's commands in the way His Majesty's Letters import. Obstinacy of the Prior of Mount-grace.*

[IBID. fol. 239. Orig.]

RYGHT honorable, afre my hertiest comendation, by my chapeleigne, M<sup>r</sup>. Braynesbie, I advertised you, what hathe been doon heere, for th'advancements of suche things as the Kyngs Highnes hathe comawnded, and nowe I sende to you by this bearer ij. books; oone wiche compriseth Articles, wiche everie curate, and all oodre ecclesiasticall parsonnes shall declare to theyre audience, and everie preacher shall extende and furnishe as his lernynge woll serve. A noodre booke I have conceived, of breve declaration to the people as well of the Kyng's stile and title of Supreme Hed, as also that the Bisshoppe of Rome hathe no jurisdiction in this realme by the lawe of God; wiche declaration shalbee spred abroad, that all curats and oodre that can perceive it and vtre it, maye at lest reade it to theyre audience.

Doubtlesse many of oure curats can scant perceiue it. Manye benefices bee so exile, of iiii<sup>ti</sup>. v<sup>ti</sup>. vj<sup>ti</sup>. that no lerned man wolle take them; and, therefore, wee bee fayne to take suche as bee presented, so they be honest of conversation and can competentlie vnderstonde that they read, and minister sacraments and sacramentalls observenge the due forme and rize, althowghe oodrewies they bee not all perfecte, but must resorte for counsaile.

And in all my Diocese, I doo not knowe seculer preests that can preache, anie nowmbr necessarie for suche a Diocese; truelie not xij; and they that have the best benefices bee not heere resident. Wiche thinge considered, I trust the Kyngs Highnes wolbee content if I doo the best that I can doo. I write this, bicause his Highnes in his moste honorable Lettres comāundethe me to comāwnde and charge all ecclesiasticall persons to teache and preache the verie syncere worde of God, and to sett forthe and declare his Highnes title, dignitie, and style of Supreme Hed; and also his Highnes iuste renunciation of the Bysshoppe of Romes vsurped autoritie and all oodre foreyne powers; and aftrewarde his Highnes in the same his most honorable Lettres, writethe, that if entierlie all his saide comāwndement bee not brieflie executed and put in ure, bothe by my selfe and all oodre ecclesiasticall persons, in all places with in my Diocese and Province, his Highnes woll ascribe the

defaulte therof onlie to me; and laye the same to my charge. This to doo, youre greate wissedome can consider passethe my power, that is my power to doo. I have doone as the tyme hidreto hathe served, and woll doo. I have declared all thees things in my owne person. I have sent forthe cōmawndement to all Bisshopps within my Diocese<sup>a</sup> to see the Kyngs comaundement in all poynts executed with in theyre Dioceses, and to all Archdeacons within my Dyocese, to see the same executed in their Archdeaconries, and bothe of them to charge all ecclesiasticall persons, exempte and not exempte, beeing within theyre jurisdiction to execute the Kynges saide cōmawndement, everie man for his parte; and if I may knowe that anie of them doo not theyre duetie, I shall punishe them my selfe as I can, and ferther advertise the Kyngs Highnes and his moste honorable counsaile therof. But you knowe, I can not bee in all places, ne I shall peradventure heere of all defaults that may bee made, ne I can put in theyre heds lernyng and cunneng to preache that have it not alredie, and therefore in this behalf I trust his Highnes woll not blame me, ne laye it to my charge, if anie omitte to doo that they can not doo.

As I have writen afore, I doo not knowe in all my Dyocese xij. seculer preests preachers, and fewe friers, and almoste none of any oodre religion. But

<sup>a</sup> meaning Province.

yet if anie ecclesiasticall parson within my Province doo omytt to execute the Kyngs commawndement to the best of his power, if I, knowinge therof, doo nodre punishe hym, nor signifie his negligence or contempte to the Kyngs Highnes, or to his most honourable Cownsaile, than I muste yelde my selfe to blame; but I trust this blame shall not bee fownde in me. I coulde not take of the Kings Lettres sent to me, that I was charged in my owne parson to preache and sett forthe this mater everie Sondaye and solemne feaste, but syns I have seen more playne Lettres addressed to ooders, I shall not fayle to preache everie Sondaye and solemne feaste, in oone place or oodre, and nowe and than at my Cathedrall Church, and shall cawse all oodre, that can preache, doo the same to the vttremoste of my power. This shall I not fayle to doo, God willinge, and to continewe till the Kyngs pleasure bee ferthre knowen.

I have alredie charged my brodre Deane for the Cathedrall Church, that the Kyngs comawndement bee executed ther everie Sondaye and solemne feaste, and liekwiese within all theyre jurisdiction. I have also taken ordre, that all Deanes rurall shall herken whidre men doo their dueties, and if oodre-wiese, to advertise me therof, and I truste some of my freends woll doo the same. I entierlie praye you to put this to youre olde goodnes shewed to me, that I may haue by youre cowmfortable Lettres some relieve

of the greate charge wiche the words of the Kyngs Lettres importe, wiche you knowe, I can not althowghe I wolde fulfill; and I trust his Highnes woll not so charge me that I can not avoyde to runne in to his indignation and displeasure wiche I shall never wilfullie deserve, in anie thinge that I may doo, God not offended.

The declaration of the injuries doone by Clement, I durste not overpasse, the Kyngs pleas<sup>r</sup> not knowne, bicause they bee comprised in th'instructions of the laste yere. And therefore, I have put them in, that all the curats and oodre ecclesiasticall persons may declare as well the justification of the Kyngs cause of matrimonie, as also th'expresse injuries doone to his Highnes by the Bysshope of Rome. Hidreto onlie the preachers have doone it, and in my mynde it is not to bee forborne, but howe longe his Highnes pleasure shalbee, that this shalbee still declared, It maye lieke you that I may knowe, and theraftre I shall in all things doo, to th'uttremost of my power.

Docto<sup>r</sup> Langrige, my chapeleigne and Archideacon of Cleveland, hathe beene in his Archideaconrie preaching and setting forthe the Kyngs co<sup>m</sup>awndement, and deliveringe of books, some writen, some to bee writen: and amongs oodre places, I gave hym speciall co<sup>m</sup>awndement to resorte to the Pryor of Mountgrace to deliver to hym a booke. The said Pryour received the booke, but he alowed not the

thinge, and saide he trusted that none of his broderne wolde alowe anie suche things, the said Archideacon did his best to alure hym, but he coulde not bringe it to passe. I, therefore, have sent my lettres to the saide Pryor, the copie wherof you shall receive with thees; and if I can recover hym, I doubte not but it shall well stonde with the Kyngs approved mercye and pitie, that I shall recover hym if I can, oure Lorde give his grace.

The saide Archideacon shewethe me also, that to the monasterie of Gisbourne came iiij. curats of his Archideaconrie, and pretended, that they werr sore thretned if they published anie suche things as they werr cōmawnded to doo, but yet the saide iiij. curats required th'Archideacon to spare them to Sainte Thomas daye, and than they wolde see whider they that made suche thretnyngs continued in theyre opinion, and if they did, that then they wolde forthwith certifie me. As soone as they shall certifie me, I shall advertise you, if it be lieke to growe to anie businesse. I trust they woll bettre rememb<sup>r</sup>. them selfe. And thus I cōmende you to the keepinge of oure Lord. From Bisshopsthorpe, the firste of Julie, 1535.

Yo<sup>r</sup> owne assured

EDOUARDE EBOR.

## LETTER CCXL.

*Archbishop Lee to Cromwell. A Priest of Holderness committed for words uttered, sounding toward the advancement of the Bishop of Rome. The Prior of Mountgrace conformable.*

[IBID. fol. 241. Orig.]

RYGHT honorable, afre my hertiest cōmendation, yesterdaye I receyved Lettres from S<sup>r</sup>. Raufe Evers th'elder, S<sup>r</sup>. John Constable of Holdernes, S<sup>r</sup>. X̄pofer Hyliorde, and S<sup>r</sup>. Raufe Ellerker the yōnger, of certayne words spoken by a preest of Holdernesse, sowndinge towards th'avauncement of the Bysshoppe of Rome, wiche words werr thees, "They saye ther is no Pope. I knowe well ther was a Pope." The sayde preeste beeinge examined by them, denied not the words as they saye, and hathe subscribed a bill comprisinge the saide words, with the circūstance of the utteraunce of the same. Wherefore bicawse he dwellithe with in my libertie of Beverlaye, they sent hym to my Jayle ther, wher I have cōawndid hym to bee kepte suer till the Kyngs pleas<sup>r</sup>, or his moste honorable Cownsell, bee knowne. A servaunte of M<sup>r</sup>. Payges, wiche came from thense this daye, sayethe that he nowe repentithe his words, sayenge that he spake them afore he herde of the Kyngs cōawndement. I doubte not, but that the above named gen-

tlemen have advertised you heerof afore the comenge of my Lettres accordinge to theyre duetie.

The Pryor of Mountgrace this daye was with me, and I fynde hym verie conformable and applienge to all thinges. In some things he required to bee satisfied, in wiche I truste he was satisfied, and so holdethe hym selfe well content, and full wieselie considerethe that it besemethe not hym to stonde in anie opinion againste so manie, not onlie beeing of good lernynge, but also some of goode livenge, and hering that the House of the Chartrehouse of London, and oodre Howses of his religion bee stayde, he is mutche cownforted. And forbicause ther bee in everie Howse as he supposethe some weake simple men, of small lernynge and litle discretion, he thinkethe, it sholde doo mutche good if oone Doctor Hord, a Pryor of theyre religion, whom all the religion in this realme dothe esteme for lerning and vertue, werr sent not onlie to his Howse, but to all oodre Howses of the same religion; he saide (wiche I suppose is true) they woll give more credence, and woll rathre applie their conscience to hym and his judgement, than to anie oodre, althowgh of greater lernynge, and the rathre if with hym bee joyned also some oodre good fadre. This he desired me to move to you, and verelie I thinke it sholde doo mutche good. For manye of them bee verie simple men. I have taken hym a booke of declaration to reade amonges his



broderne, to staye them with. I trust all bee well in Cleveland, for I heere nothings therof nowe; as I shall heere, I shall give advertisement to you. And thus oure Lorde have you in his keepinge. From Bysshopsthorpe, the ix<sup>th</sup> of Julie, 1535.

Yo<sup>r</sup> owne assured

EDOUARDE EBOR.

---



---

LETTER CCXLI.

*Archbishop Lee to Cromwell. The Pryor of Mountgrace yields.*

[STAT. PAP. OFF. MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. xxi. 355.]

RIGHT honorable, after my hertiest commendation, I have writen to you by Teshe, my Registre, that the Priour of Mountgrace is yelded, recognising that it besemethe not hym to stond in opinion agaynst as well many good and learned men, as also agaynst many faders and convents of his religion. Mr. Bigod, this bearer, perceivethe the same in hym, oonelye he requirethe (wiche I have writen to you heretofore) that for the alureing of some his simple brodren Doctor Hord, a priour of their religion, in whome they have greate confidence maye come thidre. The sayed Prior hathe the same desiered of Mr. Bigod. His cōmeng shall more worke in them than anye learneng or autoritie as the Priour thinkethe, and I

can well thinke the same. And thus our Lorde have you in his continuall kepeng. From Thorpe, the vij<sup>th</sup> of August, 1535.

Your own ever assured

EDOUARDE EBOR.

To the right honerable my verie  
good frend Mr. Secretarie.

---



---

LETTER CCXLII.

*Jonathan, or John Friar, a physician, to the Lord Privy Seal; requesting payment for his attendance on the late Bishop of Rochester in his last illness: the Bishop's goods having been "converted to the King's coffers."*

[IBID. MISC, CORRESP. 2 Ser. xxii. 79. Orig.]

MY syngular good Lorde, after my most bownden duetye to your Lordshipp, this shalbe to advertyse thesame, that wher as of late the Bysshope of Rochestre at what tyme he was sycke requyred me to loke to hyme, and to gyue attendaunce on hyme bothe nyzht and day, promysynge to recompence my labour and payne, and wher aftre he was departede,<sup>a</sup> all hys goodys war taken upp by Mr. Gostwycke and converted to the Kyngs coferys; so that for xij. dayes labour, and iiij. nyzts watchynge, as yet I have recoveryd no thyng; in so motch that except your Lordshype be good to me I shal bothe lose my labour, my

<sup>a</sup> He was beheaded June 22, 1535.

frende, and also my physycke; and truely if Physycyens shuld take no monye for them that they kyll, as well as for them that they save, theyr lyvyngs shuldbē very thyne and bare, therfor I beseche your good Lordshypp, as to send to M<sup>r</sup>. Gostwycke that I may have som recompence and rewarde for my payns. And I beseche your Lordshyppe it may be so motche the mor lyberall, because it shalbe the last payment; for of them that scape, we may take the lesse, because we hope they shale ons cum agayne in to our handys. I beseche your good Lordshypp as I have in many other thyngs, ever fownde your Lordshype good to me, so also in this my poor request lett me not be destitute of your wonte favor and goodnes towarde me, as I shal dayly pray for the preservatyon of your healthe, the whiche I pray God longe to mayntayne and kepe in all honor and felycyte. From London, the xvj<sup>th</sup> of August.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshypp hys most humble seruant,

JON<sup>õ</sup>. FRYAR, *Physycyen*.<sup>a</sup>

To the ryght honorable and my syngular  
good lorde, the Lorde Pryuy Seale.

<sup>a</sup> Tanner, in his *Bibl. Brit. Hib.* p. 297, 298, noticing Johannes Frerus Cantabrigiensis med. doctor MDLV. says, "Doctor Joh. Frierus pater M D. in carcere mortuus. D. Joh. Frierus filius exulat Patavii. Nic. Sanderus *De visib. monarehia*, p. 676." It is possible that the elder of these two may have been the writer of the present Letter.

## LETTER CCXLIII.

*Whiting, Abbot of Glastonbury, to Secretary Cromwell, sending him the Advocation of the Church of Monketon.*

[IBID. MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. xiv. 60. Orig.]

\* \* The reader is now, and a few pages hence, to be presented with four or five early Letters of Abbot Whiting, whose ultimate fate has been so often deplored.

Richard Whiting was chosen Abbot of Glastonbury March 3, 1524, upon the death of abbot Richard Beere.

The Letters immediately before the reader must have been written in 1535 and 1536, or thereabout. It is a great misfortune to the Historian that, in too many instances, through the whole reign of Henry the Eighth, more than in most other reigns, the writers of Letters omit the date of the year in their Correspondence.

---

RIGHT wurshipfull, in my hartiest wise I recommend me unto you and so thanke you for all goodnes here bifore towards me and this Monastery, right hartely praying you so contynue hereafter: and bothe I and all my brethren shall contynually pray unto Almyghtye God for your dayly preseruacōn. Also this shalbe to aduertise you that I have recevid youre right lovinge lettres of this bringer, by whom I have (according to your pleasure in the same) send unto you the Advocacōn of the Parisshe Church of Monketon whiche of trewth is the ffirste that hathe been graunted oute of this Monastery as far as I can fynde knowleage. I wulde it were a thing of such

valor as myght do you singuler pleasure, but as it is ye have it with all my harte. And any thing that I have, or may do you pleasure with, at any tyme, it shalbe alwayes redy at youre will and cōmaundment to the best of my power, as knoweth Almyghty God, who alwayes have you in his blessid tuicion with honor. At Glastonbury, the xxvj<sup>th</sup> day of August.

Your feithfull bedisman

RIC. *Abbot ther.*

To the right wurshipfull Master Cromwell,  
Secretary vnto the Kyngs Highness, be  
this delyuered.

---



---

### LETTER CCXLIV.

*Abbot Whiting to Cromwell, sending him the Grant, under Convent Seal, of the Corrodye which Sir Thomas More had lately held.*

[IBID. MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. xiii. 58. Orig.]

RIGHT worshipfull, in right hartye wise I recommend me to you, and this aduertise you. According unto the pleasure and cōmaundment of the Kings Highnes, by his most graciouse letters and yowrs therewith directid unto me, I have here send unto you the graunte of the Corrodye under Covent Seale, whiche Sir Thomas More lately had<sup>a</sup> oute of this Monastery, after suche coursse and fforme as

<sup>a</sup> Sir Thomas More was beheaded 5th July, 1535.

always heretofore hath ben vsed in this Monastery trustyng ye wulbe content and pleasid therewith. Wuld God it were, for your pleasure, a farre better thing. Master Cromwell, I have also here sent you by this bringer th'arrerages of Sir Thomas More, fyve pounds whiche were due to be paied at Myghelmas last paste, and other fyve pounds due to be payed at Mighelmas next com̄yng, whiche laste five pounds shall stond in yowre pleasure where he shall have it that shall enjoye this new graunt or not. It hath been herebifore alwayes used to be paied at Myghelmas, as knoweth our Lord, who have you alwayes in his blessed tuicion. At Glastonbury, the ix<sup>th</sup> daye of Septembre.

Yours euer to my power with my prayers

RIC<sup>d</sup>. *Abbot of Glaston.*

To the right wurshipfull Master Crumwell,  
Esquyer, Principall Secretary unto the  
Kings Highnes, be this delyuered.

---

### LETTER CCXLV.

*Sir Piers Dutton to the Lord Privy Seal. John Heseham apprehended for speaking against the King's Supremacy.*

[IBID. MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. ix. 106. Orig.]

PLEASE it your honorable lordship, that where heretofore the Kyngs pleasure was by your com-

mandment gyven unto me that I shuld take certain persons for suspect of treason, amongst whom one John Hescham was named and specified, whiche John at that tyme fledde out of this cuntrey that I cold not mete with hym; and nowe is comyn in agayn, and I therefore not only for that, but also for dyuerse tretowrous and sedicious wordes that he hath spoken, which was, 'That if the spirituall men had holden togeder the Kyng cold not have byn Hed of the Churche; and also that the Byssshop of Rochestre and Sir Thomas More died martirs in the quarrell aforesaid,' I have takyn hym and commytted hym to the Castell of Chestre, there to abyde the Kyngs pleasure and yours therabout shalbe forther knowen unto me; whiche I shalbe euer gladde t'accomplysse duryng my lyf by the grace of our Lord God, who preserve your gud Lordship in honor long to contynewe. From Dutton, the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> day of September by yo<sup>r</sup> assured.

PERUS DUTTON, *K*.

To the right honorable my Lord  
Pryvey Seale, this be dely-  
vered.

---

---

## LETTER CCXLVI.

*John Hilsey, bishop of Rochester, to Cromwell: asking for the Mitre, Staff, and Seal of his predecessor.*

[IBID. MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. xxxv. 29. Orig.]

\* \* John Hilsey was a Dominican or Black friar, first at Bristol, and afterward at Oxford, where the House was eminent for its learning, and where he took the degree of Doctor in divinity in 1532. He seems to have been an early intimate of Cromwell, and held a frequent correspondence with him.

Wood says, being pliable to the King's humour in opposing the Pope and his interests in England, he was elected Bishop of Rochester after the decollation of John Fisher, and received the temporalities Oct. 14th, 1535. Strype says he was consecrated in September the same year, which would correspond with the present Letter. Wharton thinks erroneously that he was not consecrated till 1537. He died in 1538.

His principal work was a Manual of Prayers, or Primer, in English and Latin, dedicated to Lord Cromwell, and published at his command, in 8vo. 1539. A smaller Primer in English, abstracted from this Manual, was also printed in 1539, for the training of children.

He likewise wrote a tract, "De veri Corporis esu in Sacramento," which was also dedicated to Lord Cromwell; "Resolutions concerning the Sacraments;" and "Resolutions of some Questions relating to Bishops, Priests, and Deacons."<sup>a</sup>

---

My good Mr. I thanke your Mastershypppe for all your goodnes shewyd unto me yn all my needs. Yff hytt may plesse your Mastershypp to be soe good unto me as to geve me my predecessours Myttre, Staff, and Seale, hytt wylbe to me a grete comfortt that am

<sup>a</sup> See Wood's Ath. Oxon. edit. Bliss. vol. i. coll. 112, 113. Herbert's Ames, vol. i. pp. 558, 559, 569, 570, vol. iii. p. 1789. Burnet. Hist. Ref. p. 249. Tann. Bibl. Brit. Hib. p. 404



nott able to bye syche thyngs, and I shall contynewe my dewty to pray for your Mastershyppys welfare longe to contynewe; also I desyre yo<sup>r</sup> M<sup>r</sup>shyppe thatt you wyll take noe dysplesure wythe my power shute, for nede makythe me boldre apou your Master-shyppe then I wold be, as God knowythe, whoe defende you frome all evylls and yncrease you yn all goodnes. Wretyn the xxiiij. day off Septembre by the hand off your oratour.

JOHN ROFFENC.

To my ryght hon'able M<sup>r</sup> Cromwell,  
Primare Secretary unto the Kyngs  
Hyghnes. dd.

---



---

LETTER CCXLVII.

*John ap Rice to Secretary Cromwell upon Dr. Leigh's insolent behaviour in his Visitation.*

[IBID. XXXV. 60. Orig.]

\* \* The reader will naturally ask who was John ap Rice, the writer of this Letter. The chief that the Editor has found of his History is comprised in the following Petition, of a date a year or two subsequent to his complaint of Dr. Leigh's insolent behaviour. He was, however, joined with Leigh and Layton, as will be seen by one or two future Letters from him, in their Visitation of the Monasteries.

“CONSIDERACIONS to be alleged to the Kings Highnes on the behalf of John ap Rice, first howe that he wrote for his Ma<sup>tie</sup> professions for all the Busshops, Abbots, Priors, and other Ecclesiasticall Governors and persons within this Realme, and kepeth the same without fee or rewarde.

“Item, that he wrote divers Instruments concernyng the Kings

Highnes mariage with Quene Jane, of the baptisme of the Prince, of my Lady Maries renunciation of Appeale, and divers boks of Leages betwene the Kings Ma<sup>tie</sup> and outwarde Princes.

“Item, he wrote th’examinations of the late rebells that cam to the Towre, and of the moste parte of the Prisoners that cam thither any tyme thies iiij. or v. yeres.

“Item, he rode in poste to Hull, tyme of the late commotion, for th’examinacon and to see th’execution of the traitor Halom and his complces. And made divers other Jorneyes about the Kings Highnes affaires to all the partes of the Realme.

“Also he made a breve Docket to the Kings Ma<sup>tie</sup> out of all his Highnes late Visitacion, compendiously touching the name, th’order, the state, the number, and the detects of every religious House within this Realme. And for these he never molested the Kings Ma<sup>tie</sup> with any sute or request untill this tyme. And nowe compelled to do the same by reason of the decaye of his office, which cheffely consisted in elections of Abbots and Priors, now abolished.”<sup>a</sup>

---

AFTER my due and right humble commendacions, please it your Mastership to be advertised that I have this daie received your Lettres by the which I doo apperceave that ye are not content with me for that I have not revealed vnto you M<sup>r</sup>. Doctor Leghes demeanor, procedings, and maner of going. Sir, allthough I were divers tymes mynded to be in hande with your Mastership for certain abuses and excesses which I sawe in the same, as I thought it my duetie, yet divers causes did discorage and retracte me from so doing. Firste I sawe howe litle the complaynts of other, as of th’abbot of Brueton where he used himself, me thought, very insolentlie did succede at your hands, and thinking that his demeanor at Bradstok,

<sup>a</sup> Stat. Pap. Off. Misc. Corresp. 2 Ser. 64.

Stanley, and Edington, where he made no lesse ruffeling with the hedds than he did at Brueton, shulde of all lykelyhood come likewise to your knowlege, and yet sawe nothing said unto hym therfor: and also supposyng that you considering howe he was one of theym that depraved me heretofore with your Mastership for no juste cause but for displeasure which he bare towards me for certain causes which I woll declare unto you at more leysure, wolde have thought all my reaporte by hym to procede of malice. And therfor because I wold that the matier shulde have come to your eares rather of other men than of me, I spake of certain his abuses to divers of my companie nyghe about you, and called divers of my ffellowes, your servantes at London, to come with me and see all his procedings, gesture, and maner of going thens at Westminster and at Powlles. And myself being hyndered with you not long agoo, was affrayed to attempt suche an enterprise with you, not being commanded by you afore so to doo, leste he with his bolde excuse, wherin he is I adsure you very redy, wolde have overcome me being but of small audacity, specially in accusations, whereunto I am nothing propense of nature, though the matier were never so trewe. I can prove by some that ye woll truste, that I wolde have shewed you his demeanor, but for that I was afrayed that ye wolde have taken it to procede of malice. I loked allweys

whan ye shulde have comāunded me to shewe you that. For many times it happeneth that a man intending but well hath incurred displeasure by doing his ductie. Also I am fearefull I am not eloquent in accusations as some men be; but nowe that ye comāunde me I dare boldely declare unto you that I thinke to be amysse in the said M<sup>r</sup>. Doctor, and what I require in hym.

Firste. In his going he is too insolent and pompaticque, which bicause he went so at London in the face of all the worlde, I thought ye had knowen; and afore your own fface many tymes. Than he handleth the ffathers where he cometh very roughely, and many tymes for small causes, as th'abbots of Brueton and Stanley, and M<sup>r</sup>. of Edington, for not metyng of hym at the doore where they had no warnyng of his comyng. Also I require more modestie, gravitie, and affabilitie, which wolde purchase hym more reverence than his owne setting fourth and Satrapike countenance.

The man is yong and of intolerable elation of mynde.

As concernyng his taking, I thinke it excessive in many things. First for the election of the Prior of Coventrie he toke xv<sup>ti</sup>.: for the election lately at Bevall the Charter House xx<sup>ti</sup>., beside his costes vj<sup>ti</sup>. At Vale Royall xv<sup>ti</sup>., beside his costes vj<sup>ti</sup>., and his rewarde unknowen to me. And at Tarrent, for the

election there, xx<sup>ti</sup>., beside his costes iij<sup>ti</sup>. And because I knewe there by one Fisser, that was sollicitor in that matier, that your plesure was he shulde have no lesse for Tarrent, I thought he toke the other but according to your pleasure. And surely, he asketh no lesse for every election than xx<sup>ti</sup>. as of duetie : which in myn opinion is to moche and above any duetie that ever was taken by any director heretofor.

Also in his Visitacions he refuseth many tymes his rewarde though it be competent, for that they offer hym so litle, and maketh theym to sende after hym suche rewardes as maye pleas hym. Ser, surely religious men were never so affrayed of Doctor Alen as they be of hym, he useth suche rough fasshion with theym.

Also he hath xij. men wayting on hym in a lyvery, beside his owne brother, which muste be rewarded specially beside his other servauntes; and that I thinke to greate a trayne to come to small Houses withall. How moche he toke at every House I am not privey, but of fewe. And as for any licences that he gave sen he cam foorth the laste, he gave none but to th'abbot of Woborne, untill he might come to you and obteigne of you a licence to goo abroad.

And in some things I suppose that he foloweth not your instructions. As where I toke that ye wold have all those, booth men and women, that were xxij.

yeere old, and betwene that and xxiiij. they shulde choise whether they woll tarye or goo abrode. And he settis but religiouse men only at that libertie.

Also he setteth a clause in his Injunctions that all they that will, of what age so ever they be, maye goo abrode, which I harde not of your instructions.

Of his doing hereafter, and of all other things that I shall reken worthie th'advertisement, I shall adcertayne your Mastership of as I shall see cause, now that you commaunde me so to doo. And as for myn own dealing and behaviour, I truste ye shall here no juste cause of complainte against me. One thing humblie desiring yo<sup>r</sup> Mastership that ye geue no light credence till the matier be proved, and my defense hard. And if it had not been for troubling of you, I wolde have so declared unto you the circumstance of my first accusation and th'occasion therof, that ye shulde have ben well persuaded that all the same proceded of a greate and a long conceyed malice ageinst me, and of ne maner of trouthe, or worthie correction. And being so sodenlie taken, and you so long bifore incensed by the meanes of myne aduersaries, I was so abashed that I had not those things in my remembraunce that war for my defense: and praye you moste humblie to persuade yourself that, I havynge so many and so greate benefits at your hande, and hanging onlye upon your good successe, can not, but yf I were the moste vnnaturall person in the worlde, doo or suffer

to be doon to my power any thing that myght be any impechement of your honor or worship, which I praye God evenso to preserve as I wolde myne owne liff. And thus Allmightie God have your Mastership in his blessed keping. From Wardon Abbeye, this xvj<sup>th</sup> of October.

Yo<sup>r</sup> moste bounden servaunt

JOHN AP RICE.

To the right honorable and my singlar good maister, M<sup>r</sup> Secretarie to the Kinges Highnes.

---



---

### LETTER CCXLVIII.

*John Hales, a servant who had been discharged by his Master, to Secretary Cromwell, praying to be taken into Cromwell's service.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xvi. 5. Orig.]

\* \* Christopher Hales, Esq., the master of this servant, was the Attorney General who sued out the writ of premunire against Wolsey. He was appointed to that office in 1530, and resigned his patent, upon becoming Master of the Rolls, in 1537. Cromwell did not become the King's Secretary till the end of 1533. This Letter has therefore been placed amongst those of 1535.

---

JOHN HALES, sointyme servaunt to Master Hales, the Kyngs Attorney, praieth God to preserve your Mastership in helthe and honor.

Your Mastership may thynk me very rude to trouble you with my symple lettres, whose wisdom is so many waies occupied in the Kyngs affaires.

Neverthelesse (myn instant cause tendred) I trust your godenes will not be offended. And wher (as your Mastership knoweth partly) I have served my foreseid Master by the space of ix. yeres and more, and have taken paynes bothe day and nyght to content and satisfye his mynd to my great bodyly hurt, and havng no reasonable gayne or lucre under hym, nor other thyng to trust unto, in case my seid Master shuld decease, or I shuld be visited with sicknes, as I have ben, to the no litell cost of my parentts and frends, not havng of my seid Master by all the tyme of my sickenes the value of a myte; wherfore in exchuyng of all parells that myght ensue, in the Wednesday being the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> day of September last past my seid Master beyng at the Monastery of Seynt Austens of Caunterbyry, I desired the Treasurer of the same Monastery (whom my seid Master favoureth and will here above all men) that forasmoche as my Master preferred som men which he never knewe, and som men which never had deserved somoche of hym (as I had don) to dyvers sondry gode livyngs, and wold do nothyng for me, but dayly onerat me with more paynes without any maner of profett, and because that he thre or four tymes uppon displeasure taken for losyng of his doggs had seied and sworn that he wold remembre it, if he and I lived, which hitherto I hadd found very true, that it would please hym to be gode Master unto me



and to geve me leave to depart with his gode wyll. Whereuppon in thesaid Wednesday, after that he had dyned, I did onn his ridyng garnements and trussed his male, and was caryng it to his horse, and he revoked me and seied, in the presence of thesaid Treasaurer, theis words folowyng, ‘Master Treasaurer sheweth me that thou woldest depart from me. Thy servyce is not so necessary but I can forbear it, wherfore depart by and by.’ And so I did, wherfore I come unto your Mastership desiryng thesame to admytt me into your servyce, because that if I shuld repaire for servyce unto any other of my seid Masters frends, or any other beyng in lasse autorite then he is, and shuld be received, my seid Master is of such nature and disposicion that he wold cause me to be forthwith put out, or els wold take displeasure with hym that retheyned me. In consideracion wherof if it will pleace your godenes to accept me into your seruyce, your Mastership shall bynd **me** to be your faithfull and delegent seruaunt to the uttermost of my powre.

To the right honorable Master Crumwell,  
Secretary to the Kings Highnesse.

---

---

## LETTER CCXLIX.

*Thomas Legh to Secretary Cromwell. The Monks of West Dereham, in Norfolk, anxious "to be delivered of their Religion." Denny Abbey, Cambridge.*

[IBID. xxii. 479. Orig.]

MY dewty presupposyd, I recommend me hartely un to your good Mastership, thanckyng you for your manyfold benefyts and goodnes euermore shewid vn to me, certefying you that I intend with that expedi-  
 tyon that maye be, accordyng to your confidens and trust conceyvyd in me, to constitute and make a new Abbot in the Monastery of Dereham, so that it maye please your Mastership to send me word whyther yt please you to preferre any frend of yours whom ye shall thyncke most mete or convenyent for suche a rome. Prayng also your Mastership as my desyer was in my last Lettres, of farder knowlege of your intent and mynd as consernyng thes Relygious persons whiche instantly, knelyng on ther knees, howldyng up ther handys, desyre to be delyuered of suche relygyon as they ignorantly have taken; or for lacke of age, havng no dyscretyon, have ben, thorough fayre speches and flaterynge intysyngs, yoked: sayng also ther lyvyng after that maner ys ayenst ther conscyens, and myght better please God and the world a brode: whom, after myn opynyon, war better to be

at large and dymysed from ther bondage then so vnreligiously to remayne a yenst ther conscyens; and chyefly in Denye Abby.

Also the hole Uniuersyte off Cambryge be very joyfull of your Injunctions, whiche saye that ther cam never vn to the Unyuersyte so lawdable, so good, and godly a purpose for the cõmon welthe of all the Students ther in, savyng iij. or iiij. of the Pharysaycall Pharysys, from whom that blyndenes that ys rotyd in them ys impossybyll, or ells very hard, to eradycate and plucke awaye. Yct they saye they woll doo well. Thus Jhu preserve yo<sup>r</sup> good Mastership. From Cambryge, the xxvij<sup>th</sup> daye of Octobre,

Yo<sup>r</sup> euer assureyd

THOMAS LEGH.

To the Right honorable Master Thomas Cromwell, Chief Secretary vn to the Kyngs Grace, and Master of his Rollys.

---

## LETTER CCL.

*Roland Lee, Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, to Secretary Cromwell, respecting Money which he had laid out upon the repair of Ludlow Castle.*

[IBID. xxv. 1000. Orig.]

\* \* Roland Lee was the son of William Lee, of Morpeth, in Northumberland, treasurer of Berwick. His mother was Isabel, the daughter and heir of Sir Andrew Trollop, Knt. He was trained in academical learning at St. Nicholas's hostel, in Cambridge, where he afterwards took the degrees of bachelor and doctor of canon-law.

He was ordained priest in 1512. In 1522 he was admitted to the rectory of Ashdon, in Essex, at the presentation of the Prior and Convent of Lewes. In 1528 he was installed in the archdeaconry of Cornwall; and in 1532, at the King's presentation for that turn, instituted to the vicarage of St. Sepulchre by Newgate. Lee seems to have been an early protégé of Cromwell. In one or two of his Letters which are extant, he thanks Cromwell for kindness done to his family; and from the following Note, addressed "to his loving friend Mr. Thomas Cromwell," it should seem that he was either employed in Wolsey's service, or was at least about the Cardinal at the time of his fall.

"My lovyng frend, yesternyght last I came from my Lords Grace, who desyres you to send hym knowledge of your good speed concerning hys pardon, &c. He thinks long to here from you. Yours assuryd ROWLAND LEE."<sup>a</sup>

In 1533 he joined Henry VIII. and Anne Boleyn in marriage, for which service he was rewarded with the bishoprick of Lichfield and Coventry, to which he was consecrated April 19th, 1534, and received the temporalities on May the 8th following. In the next year he was made President of the Marches of Wales.

In this, as well as in various succeeding Letters, much will be seen of the state of Wales and its neighbourhood at the time he ruled. Lee was the first who abridged the Welsh gentry of their long names. Wearied with their numberless *aps*, he ordered the last name only to be retained.<sup>b</sup> His Letters indicate him to have been a man suited for any service. In one which is not printed in these volumes, he says, "Although the theves (as this berar can tell you) have hanged me by Imaginacion, yet I truste to be even with them shortely in very dede."

He died at Shrewsbury Jan. 24th, 1543, and was buried there.

<sup>a</sup> Stat. Pap. Off. Misc. Corresp. 2 Ser. xxi. 406.

<sup>b</sup> Pennant, in his Tour in Wales, specifies the circumstances in his Account of *Tremostyn*. "Before I quit the House," he says, "I must take notice that Thomas ap Richard ap Howel ap Jevan Vychan, lord of Mostyn, and his brother Piers founder of the family of Trelaere, were the first who abridged their name, and that on the following occasion. Rowland Lee, Bishop of Lichfield, and President of the Marches of Wales, in the reign of Henry VIII. sat at one of the Courts on a Welsh cause, and wearied with the quantity of *Aps* in the jury, directed that the panel should assume their last name, or that of their residence: and that Thomas ap Richard ap Howel ap Jevan Vychan should for the future be reduced to the poor dissyllable Mostyn, no doubt to the great mortification of many an antient line."—Tour in Wales, 8vo. edit. i. p. 17.

Herbert, in his *Typographical Antiquities*, vol. i. p. 433, mentions "Injunctions given by the Bishop of Coventry and Lychefelde, throughout his diocesse." 4to. 1538.

---

MOSTE hartly recommendacions and like thanks ffor your manyfolde gentlenes, and nowe of late ffor my Surveor, etc. Where at my laste being at the Courte, it pleased you of your goodenes, att my poor request, to move the Kings Highnes ffor a Warraunt of an hundreth pounds ffor the reparacions of the Castle of Ludlowe, which ye sent me directed to Sir Edward Crofte, Knight, receyvour of the Erledome of the Marche; whereuppon, I entending none other then the accomplishment of my Masters pleasure, incontynently boughte viij. ffooth of Leede, and the same have bestowed uppon the saide Castell, and ffarther repayred the same ffor this tyme as I truste it was not thies hundreth yeres, and so wolde have contynued if I might have had my money which at this tyme is nygh lx<sup>ti</sup>. But M<sup>r</sup>. Crofte sayeth, and so dothe the auditor, M<sup>r</sup>. Turner, that ther ys assignements of the hole receyts as to the Kings householde, and the Lady Dowager. So that, before God, I am compelled to borowe and paye the sayde money of myne owne: wherin if I have not your helpe I am att no lytle after dele. Wherefore I hartely praye you to directe your Lettres as well to the sayde Sir Edwarde Crofte as to the Auditor aforsaide, to paye to me the saide C<sup>ti</sup>. And I truste I shall not only

beware at a nother season, etc. but also for the same employed as your truste is in me. I truste my Lorde of Northfolke will reporte our diligence here, with whoose Grace I comuned at large, and tolde his Grace all that I wrote to you off concernyng theves in thiese parties. And att that tyme Geffrey Harley putt upp his supplicacion to his Grace, who called Mr. Englefeld and me, and bade us if he were a thief that he shuld be hangid, which is not onlike if grace come not ffrom you. I praye you comēde Master Englefeld incontynently after Christemas, ffor I perseyve that then Mr. Vernon muste be absent. And thus ffare ye aswell as I wolde my self. In haste, ffrom Ludlowe, the ix<sup>th</sup> daye of Novembre. It was tyme thyes reparacions were doyne, for I promise you it whold a cost the Kyngs Grace fyve hundreth of hys pownds with in short tyme, or ells all a goyne to nowght, where in I trust I have doyne my part as zee shall by other that have seyne and waveyd the same.

Yowrs most bownden,

ROLAND CO. ET LICH.

To my moste entierly beloved  
ffrende, Master Secretary.



## LETTER CCLI.

*Richard Layton to Secretary Cromwell, to provide some service for a kinsman of his, one Christopher Joy.*

[IBID, XX. 276.]

\* \* Richard Layton was one of Cromwell's most active commissioners for the visitation and suppression of Religious Houses. His character may be read in his Letters. His origin was humble. In one of his letters he says that, had it not been for Cromwell's patronage, he might have been "a basket bearer." How he obtained orders we are not told. He was collated to the sinecure rectory of Stepney by Stokesley Bishop of London, in 1522, and to the prebend of Kentish Town in the Cathedral of St. Paul, under the same patronage, in 1523. In 1531 he became archdeacon of Bucks, and on July 27th in the same year was collated to the rectory of Harrow on the Hill in Middlesex, being then LL.D.; and in 1539 was admitted to the prebend of Ulleskelf in the Church of York, preparatory to holding the Deanery of that Church, which he received July 26th following. Wood says he was chaplain and counsellor to King Henry the Eighth, "and did much to please the unlimited desire of that King." In 1540 he was one of the Committee of Convocation appointed to investigate the circumstances of Henry the Eighth's marriage with Anne of Cleves. He died in 1544, possessed of every one of the preferments above enumerated.

In a volume of Excerpts from the Register of the Dean and Chapter of York, MS. Harl. 6971, is a Memorandum dated 27th March 1544, that "Severall jewells and plate appertaining to the Churche of York, pawnd by Rich. Laiton, late Dean, for a certain term of years, are now, by consent of the Prebends, ordered to be redeemed with money extracted out of the chest of Divident."

---

If it may please your goodness to be advertissede that a kinsman of myne, callede Christofer Joy, hathe bene student in Fraunce and Flanders this xj. yerrs

paste continewall, and writts and spekith bothe the langageis; naturally well lernede in civil; sobre, discrete, vara wyse, and a goodly gentilman; haveyng to mayntayne hym xxxvj<sup>li</sup>. yerly and a hundreth pownds in his purse, but nother father nor mother lyvyng, nor frende or acqwayntance in this worlde to helpe hym, but onely me, or to speke for hyme, in tierly desyeryng to serve yowe above all creaturrs lyvyng. I moste humbly beseche yowe to accepte and take hym unto your servyce. In casse your Mastership be oppressed with multitude of servants, that then hit wolde please yowe to put hym to the Kings servyce; for surely a man of his qualities is not mete to serve any man within this realme but other your Mastershipe wiche can deserne and dayly hath to do with men of such sorte, or ells the King. Thus I am bolde to write unto yowe for my frende, trustyng more of your goodnes then of my desertts: *Quia æquo animo accipies quicquid scripsero*. And thus I pray Gode long to preserve yowe. This Saint Thomas day by your moste humble servant and poire preste,\*

RICHARDE LAYTON.

To the right honorable Mr. Thomas Cromwell,  
Cheffe Secretarie to the Kings Hignes.

---

\* \* \* Layton in a subsequent Letter solicits Cromwell to assist in obtaining for Joy "to be one of the Kings newe sperrs, which I here say the King admitteth dayly. He shall gyve yowe for youre



paynes therein taken xl. pounds." Layton solicits at the same time for "the Chancellorship of Sarum" for himself. "For your travaile therein taken I shall gyve yowe an hundreth pownds."

A Letter of Edward Lee, Archbishop of York, to Lord Cromwell, when Privy Seal, in the State Paper Office, dated from Cawood, 7th Oct. 1537, acquaints us with the preferment which was at last obtained by Joy.

"In my late journey to preache in the West parts, I have from thens come to Rypon, and there have taken some ordre, wiche our Lorde contynewe. It was time, for oonlie Craggeley had the rule and ordre there, and the custodie of all the juells and stuff belonging to that Church; a man full of need, and hidreto not of so good qualities as behove to bee in the governoure of suche a church, albeit he now promysethe to amende, and so I trust he woll.

"If your lordshippe wolde provyde some oodre lyvenge for oone Joye, wiche against th'ordinance of that Church is prebendarie there, beinge no preest, your lordshippe sholde have the prebende at youre comaundment. This Joye is the Kings servaunte, and kynsman to Dr. Layton."

---



---

## LETTER CCLII.

*Bishop Roland Lee to Cromwell. Has been at Pres-  
teyne. State of Wigmore and Radnor Castles.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xxv. 963. Orig.]

MOSTE hartely I recomende me unto you, and certifye the same that I have received your gentle Lettres by the Messenger, and according to the contents therof I shall see every thing accomplished as shall apperteigne by Godd's grace. And ffarther advertising you that I have bene in Wales, at Pres-teyne, where I was right hartely welcoīed with all the honest of that parties, as Sir James Baskerville

and many other, without any speares or other ffashion as heretofore hath ben used, as at large this berer shall enforme you; which journey was thought moche daungerouse to some, but, God willing, I entende after Easter to lye oone moneth at Presteyne, even emong the thickest of the theves, to doo my Master suche service as the strongest of them all shalbe affrayed to doo as to fore, God willing. And ffrom thens to Herforde, Monmouth, and Chepstowe, for this sōmer, which wilbe costely. Wherfore if the Kings Highnes will have this Countrey reformed, which is nygh at a poynte, his Grace may not stick to spende oone hundreth pounds more or lesse for the same.

In my going and retorne to Ludlowe, I was at Wigmore, and vewed the Castill, and truly the Kings Highnes must neds repayre and helpe the same, which is in maner utterly decayed in logyngs, and all for reparacyon in tyme. Yet the walls be reasonably goode, and the leede therof will helpe, the tymber is at hande greate plenty. So, the Kings Graces pleasure knowen, ffor money, I shall see the same well doon, if wee of this Counsaile might have a warraunt to bestowe suche money as we shuld gett to the Kings Graces use uppon the same and other, then ye shall undrestonde our diligence, I truste, both ffor the Kings advauntage and his Grace's honour.

Radnor Castell is not to be repayred, but only

a prison house amended, which must needs be doon: ffor ther have ben loste no lesse by evill keping then viij<sup>th</sup> theves, and have no place to kepe them. All may not be brought to Ludlowe, ffor many considerations which were to long to write. I suppose that xx<sup>ti</sup>. or xl.<sup>ti</sup> marks wolde make ther a goode prison, which is no greate sōme. Item, the Kings Grace hath here an Armorer att his coste and charge, and had delyvered to him certen harnesses, but no man here knoweth howe moche. Ther be also, in Sir Richard Herberts custodie, two hundreth harnesses lyeng roting, and he being now sicke, I sent to him to knowe the truthe; and me thinketh hit were more mete they shulde be here with the Armorer to be kepte, who hath wages ffor the same, then ther with hym, who woll give a sclender accompte ffor the same.

Ther be also, as I am credibly enformed, other harnesses at Thornebury, although I dowbte not they be well, yet yt is, after my symple mynde, convenient they were together. Here be xl.<sup>ti</sup> or l.<sup>ti</sup> Bowes, not a Bill, nor Goon, but oone great Goone, which my Lord Ferrers brought downe, nor goone powder nor stones. Here be certen sheves of Arrowes lefte, so that hit appereth a goone without powder or stones, shafts without bowes, Almayne Revetts without gorgetts, or apprones of mayle: if I shulde nede to doo my Master service I must goo

seke hit of other; ffor here is not of his Grace's owne. But if it might stonde with his pleasure I thinke hit right necessary that this Castell shulde not thus be lefte. And that that his Highnes pleasure shalbe, to my litle witt and power shalbe accomplished. Wherin, and in every of thies, I beseche you to enforme his Grace that in tyme to cōme no faulte be layed to me in not relating the same to his Majestye.

And in other things this berer, my trusty servaunt, shall enforme you of my mynde, to whom I hartely praye you to geve credence. And thus I cōmytt you to God, who sende you a mery Newe Yere to your harts comforte. From Ludlowe, the xxvj<sup>th</sup> daye of Decembre.

Yowrs most bownden

ROLAND CO. ET LICH.

To my moste entierly beloved ffrende,  
Master Secretary.

---

LETTER CCLIII.

*Archbishop Lee to King Henry VIII., still charged with being adverse to the King's title of "Supreme Head."*

[MS. COTTON. CLEOP. E. VI. fol. 234.\* *Orig.*]

PLEASE it your Highnes to vnderstonde that Doctour Layton, at his and Doctoure Leghe his beeing with me as your visitours, the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of Januarie, sore

and verie streictlie examyned me of certayne wordis, whiche bee pretended to bee spoken by me to the Generall Confessoure of Syon, or to some oodre sent to me from hym, viz. that I wolde stonde againste your title of Supreme Hed, as well due, as yelded to youre Highnes by youre Highe Parliament and clergie, even to the deathe, if I thought that I might therin prevayle; wiche wordis bee confessed and avowed by the sayde Confessoure, that odre I sholde speake them to hym, or to some oodre cownsayleng with me from and for hym; and this examination the saide Doctoure Layton purposed to me, as he sayde by th'authoritie and comawndement of your Highnes. Wherein, aftrē most humble thanks prostrate geven to youre Highnes, that of youre accustomed naturall goodnes you first examyne me afore you condemne me, I avowe and assure youre Highnes *in verbo sacerdotis*, and by that faiethe that I owe to God and you, I never spake with the saide Confessoure, ne sent anie cownsayle to hym, ne have received anye messinger from hym, or from anie in Syon for anie suche maters; nodre towchinge youre style or title of Supreme Hed, ne in anie oodre maters cōcernynge youre Highnes; ne have had more or lesse to doo with hym, ne with any of Syon, *neque per me ipsum neque per interpositam personam*, syns my fyrst cōmēnge from London in to my Dyocese. This afore and in the sight of hym I avowe, that knowethe all things,

open and secreate, what counsaile I have geuen to them that have come to me for counsell, they can reporte, iij. Charterhouse Richemounte, Coventrie, Hull and Mountgrace. To whome I have allwayes sayde, what counsayle shall I give you, but to doo as I have doone myself, and as manie oodre have doone, bothe greate lerned men and taken for good men; and that they myght not thinke, that suche men wolde doo, but that they myght avowe. And where ij. of them, the Pryours of Hull and Mountgrace, weere sore bent rathre to die, than to yelde to this youre royall style, the tone that is the Pryour of Hull, desieringe of me counsell, I anonne turned from his stiffe opynion, and made hym yelde with thanks by utteraunce of the words above written with some oodre; and for the toodre that is the Pryoure of Mountgrace I sent, and where at his comēge he desiered of me that he myght allege suche things as moved hym, I herde hym a length and as he saide afore ij. or iij. of my chapeleignes, my brodre also beeing present, he was well satisfied, and to confirme hym I shewed hym some things wherof he took note, and saide he wold doo his best to tourne some of his broderne, wiche were yet stiff, albeit nowe as I here recovered. And if Syon had sent to me for counsell, they sholde have had the same counsayle. For I doo not yet so litle sett by my poore honestie, ne anie so symple, as I trust your Highnes thinkethe,

to vttre suche words that sholde implie that I had doone against my conscience, wich folowethe vpon the pretended words if I had spoken with them. But as I have sayde, they to whome I have given cownsayle knowe well that I ever have counselled them to doo as I myself and oodre Bisshoppes have doone, and that in no wiese they sholde sticke. And I am sure there is no man that woll reaporthe, that I have geven anie oodre cownsayle, and I have declared to some of them that have doubted, that they myght with save conscience so doo, wiche thinge so beeinge, howe can it stonde that I shoulde declaĩ that I wolde die for the contrarie parte, if I myght prevayle. It is more liekelie that to some of them whome I have fownde stiff, and pretendinge that they wolde or sholde rathre die than yelde, that I wolde saye, that as it is allowable to die for the trowthe, whan the cawse is good, and the grownde suere; for it is folie to die, the cawse beeinge evell and the grownde unsuer. For that I have often sayde, that thees cawses bee no cawses to die for, not only my chapeleignes and youre Highnes trustie chapeleigne M<sup>r</sup>. Magnus and oodre may bee witnes, but also my sayde chapeleignes have herde me saye, that I marvailed that the late Bisshoppe of Rochestre was so stiffẽ to die in thees cawses w<sup>t</sup> ouzt good grownde, where as in oodre highe maters of the fayethe and errours against the same, he hathe dissimuled, and hathe not been content

w<sup>t</sup> suche as have writen againste them, for the fa-  
voure whiche he bare to the partie in whos books  
they were fownde. In wiche cawse he sholde not  
onlie not have dissimuled ne have favored the partie,  
but rathre have died, than have suffred suche errors  
to growe, of whiche sorte there were diverse and  
sondrie in oone mannes books againste whome manie  
clerks in diverse Regions and some Universities have  
writen.

Thees words and the oodre generallie have I  
spoken in the presence of sondrie parsonnes whiche  
bee farr discrepant from the words layde to me by  
the Confessoure of Syon, wiche in this behalf be-  
haveth not himself lieke a Confessoure. And if the  
saide Confessoure woll prove this thinge he must  
shewe what tyme, and where I spake thos words, or  
by whome he sent to me for cownsell. I never spake  
w<sup>t</sup> hym syns I came ouzt of Spayne; he never axed  
me cownsell nodre by hymself ne by anie oodre in  
his dayes, ne anie of that house. And tooching the  
pretended words, odre thos words must bee spoken  
or this cownsell geven whyles I was in thos parts, or  
syns I came in to my Dyocese.

Nowe for the first parte, all the while I was in the  
Southe, there was no suche mater toochinge your  
Highnes title of Supreme Hed purposed<sup>a</sup> to hym ne  
to anie Monasterie, ne whan I was last in the Sowthe,

<sup>a</sup> proposed.



by your Highnes cōmaundement anie suche thinge was moved to them, till the Statute was made, wiche was a wynter aftre, and so it is not lieke that he sholde counsell with me for suche a mater, wiche at that tyme was not moved to hym, ne manie monethes aftre.

And for the seconde parte, if he sent to me in to my Dyocese, than he must name and shewe the messenger, and liekelie it is that if he sent a messenger to me that he sent also lettres desierenge my counsell, and than it is to bee supposed that I wolde answere hym by writenge, wiche he must shewe, but I knowe he can not. Orells he must have answere by mowthe, and than a wiese man had neede to be messenger, whose name and qualities he must declare. I doubt not he can doo none of all thoos things. For with anie of Syon I never medled in thoos maters, ne with anie oodre, but to whome I have geven playne counsell to doo as I have doone; and some I have exhorted and by raysons drawen to the same. And whan so ever I have preached of your Highnes title, or of anie oodre your Highnes maters, I have not barelie purposed the thinge, but have sett it forthe with scripture and oodre good grownds; and that oodre maye doo the same, I have made and published some books, wiche your Highnes never cōmaunded me to doo, and therefore it is lieke that it proceded of my good will and assured opinion in the same.

Your Highnes hathe somtyme fownde me not all

applieng to your pleasure, not of frowarde will, but as my opinion was than, but therewith I trust your Highnes hathe fownde me ever playne, and I trust God, that hathe governed me hidreto, woll give me his grace never to bee false or double to my Sovereaigne Lorde, and my so gratiouse naturall Prynce.

And so, most humblie prostrate, I beseche your Highnes to take me and not to conceive for this surmyse anie displeasor againste me, wiche sholde bee to me dedlie discowmforte; ne to have anie oodre opinion or suspition of me, ne to open your eares to any suche complaynts. For as I have, so shall I ever, in worde and deede evermore declare my self yo<sup>r</sup> Highnes true and faithfull subgiett, redie in all things to advaunce your Highnes pleasures and comaundements, God not offended, to whos continuall tuition, as I ame most bownde, I daylie commend your Highnes. From Cawod, the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of Januarie, 1535.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Highnes most bownden prest and chapeleigne

EDOUARDE EBOR.

---



---

### LETTER CCLIV.

*Abbot Whiting to Cromwell, offering the Parks of his Monastery to the King to course in.*

[STAT. PAP. OFF. MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. xiii. 62. Orig.]

MY veray goode Lorde, after due recommendacions unto your goode Lordeshippe. This is advertisinge

youe thatt where I have, in the right of my Monasterie, certen Parkes with game, alwayes att my mooste high and soverayngne Princes pleasure and comaundemente, in case his Grace shulde have course (att his will) in thies parties, and my frindes pleasure; which game by dispoyle is moch decayed, as this bringer my ffrinde can full well declare, whom I hartely besech your good Lordeshippe credite. And in that your favor and remedie which may be by your goodnes hadde, ye shall bynde me gladly to requite the same as my litle power shall extende, wherof I shall nott faile, as knowith Jhu whoo ever preserve you in moch honor. Att my poore house of Sturmester Castell, the xxvj. day of January.

Yo<sup>r</sup> assured bedeman

RIC. *Abbatt off Glaston.*

To the right honorable S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Lord  
Crumwell, Lorde Privey Seales goode  
Lordeshippe, be this dd.

---



---

### LETTER CCLV.

*Abbot Whiting to Cromwell, that he cannot let him have the Advowson of Batcombe in Somersetshire, it having been given away; but sends him that of Netilton in North Wilts.*

[IBID. 2 Ser. xiii. 65.]

My right singler good Lorde, after due commendacōns, pleaseth you to be aduertised thatt I have

received yowre gentle lettres dated the vj<sup>th</sup> day of this moneth, purportinge th'empetracōn of th'advou-  
sante of Batcombe in Somersetshire, together with  
an advousante redie writen, which ye desired to be  
graunted and sealed under owre Convente Seale.  
The truth, my veraye good Lorde, is thatt Mr. Doctor  
Tregonwell, (att his instaunte desire and contempla-  
cōn,) hath obtaigned the same for a nygh frinde of  
his, thatt we cannot accomlishe youre desier therin;  
nor almooste with any suche other thatt ar worth  
thanks.

Butt my good Lorde wee have one parsonage  
lyinge farre from us in North Wiltishere, called  
Netilton, yett remaynyng in oure houses to gyve,  
th'advousant wherof wee have sente vnto youre Lorde-  
shipp by this bringer. Trustinge moche, and neuer-  
theless hartely prayinge youe contently t'accepte the  
same, which we wolde were as goode as anye wee  
may yeve for youre pleasure, as knowith our Lorde  
God, whoo preserve youe in contynuaunce of lyf with  
moche hono<sup>r</sup>. Att the rude house of Sturmester-  
castell, the x<sup>th</sup> day of February.

Yo<sup>r</sup> owne assured

RIC. *Abbott off Glaston.*

To the right honorable S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Cromwell,  
Knight, Lorde Cromwell's good Lorde-  
shippe, be this dd.

---

## LETTER CCLVI.

*The Lord Lisle to Secretary Cromwell. The Sisters of the House of Religion at Calais desire to depart.*

[IBID. MISC. CORRESP. 2 Ser. xxiv. 832. Orig.]

\* \* \* Calais had formerly various Houses of religion, but the only one of ancient date appears to have been the Nunnery of the Sisters of St. Dominic.

Expilly, Dictionnaire Geogr. Hist. et Politique des Gaules et de la France, fol. Amst. 1761. tom. i. p. 35, says, "LES FILLES DE L'ORDRE DE SAINT-DOMINIQUE sont établie à Calais depuis long-temps. On prétend que six filles du célébré Monastère de cet ordre, qui avoit été fondé à Terouenne, par Mahaut, femme de Robert Comte d'Artois et frère de Saint-Louis, vinrent après la démolition de cette ville, se refugier à Calais; qu'elles y véécurent en communauté sous le nom de 'FILLES DEVOTES,' jusqu'en 1620; qu'en vertu de lettres-patentes elles furent reçues en qualité de '*Religieuses hospitalières.*'"

The other Houses of Calais were all of very late foundation. The Minimes were established there in 1611; the Benedictines of the Observance in 1641; the Chambre de Pauvres in 1660.

---

RIGHT honorable, after moost hartie recommenda-  
cōns, this shalbe to advertise yow that divers of the  
Susters of the House of Religion without the Gates  
here will departe their wayes in to the cuntreys where  
they were borne, because they wilnot be obbedient to  
the Kings Acte. And I having knowlege that they  
will departe, have not only cawsid th'executors of  
Sir Hughe Conwey to take an Enventory of all the  
substaunce of stuffe within the same, but also com-  
manding theym that they ner nether of theym departe

from the same Howse untill tyme the Kings pleasor may be knowen for the same. And thoughe it is thought by me and the Kings Councell here, for asmoche as they be the mooste parte straungers they weer better be hense then here, yet unto suche tyme that I may be advertised from you of the Kings pleasor therin they shall still remayne. Beseching yow that I may be advertised therof as sone as you goodly may, and I shalnot ffaile, God willing, to se the same observed to the best of my power, as our Lorde knowth, who preserve yow. Written at Callis, the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> day of Marche.

Yo<sup>r</sup> owne to command

ARTHUR LYSLE.

To the right honorable Maister Crumwell,  
of the Kings Previe Councell, and his  
Princepall Secretary.

END OF THE SECOND VOLUME.

LONDON :

Printed by S. & J. BENTLEY, WILSON, and FLEY,  
Bangor House, Shoe Lane.











Ellis, Sir Henry	DA
AUTHOR	25
Original letters	.L4E66
TITLE	3rd.ser.
	vol.2
BORROWER'S NAME	

Ellis, Sir Henry	DA
	25
Original letters	.L4E66
	3rd.ser.:
	vol.2



